## SPACIOUSNESS OF INTERIORS

Its meaning, measurement and rolationship to some architectural- variables
by Vacit Imamoglu

A thesis submitted in accordance with the regulations governing the award of the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy in Architecture

Department of Architecture and Building Science University of Strathclyde

June, 1975

To the memory of my brother Dr. Ihhan Imamoglu V.I.

Biz ki Ístanbul Schriyiz
Yüce Türk Halkı
Malûm olsun çektiğimiz acılar
N.H.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

I would like to thank
Professor Thomas A. Markus
Who supervised the thesis;
Dr. William Cheyne and Dr. John Davies,
friends from the Department of Psychology, for their suggestions regarding analyses of certain studies; the students, staff members, secretaries, teachers, office workers for their participation in the project;

Mr. A. Macdougall and Mr. J. Glogowski
for helping the construction of model interiors;
Middle East Technical University
for granting permission to leave my position to
undertake doctoral studies;
British Council and University of Strathclyde for providing financial support during the last two years of my study; and finally,
my friend, colleque, my dear wife 0lcay
for her continuous moral and intellectual support in undertaking this project.
V.I.
Page
Summary ..... vii
PART ONE - INTRODUCTION ..... 1
I.1. Review of past work ..... 2
I.2. Pilot studies ..... 32
I.2.1. Open-ended questionnaire ..... 32
I.2.2. Card-sorting ..... 34
I.2.3. Survey of newspapers ..... 35
I.3. The problem. ..... 37
PART TWO - EXPERIMENTAL STUDIES I ..... 41
II.1. The effect of furniture density on the subject- ive evaluation of spaciousness and estimation of size of rooms ..... 42
II.2. Desirable degree of spaciousness for different kinds of activities ..... 56
II.2.1. The initial experiment ..... 56
II.2.2. The experiment controlling the number of people involved in the activities ..... 64
II.3. The effect of room proportion, window size, window position ..... 73
II.3.1. The effect of window size, room pro- portion and window position on spaciousness evaluation of rooms - experiment with $1 / 10$ scale models... ..... 73
II.3.2. The effect of room proportion and window size on the spaciousness
evaluation of rooms - experiment with $1 / 10$ scale models ..... 99
PART THREE - SPACIOUSNLSS SCALE CONSTRUCTION ..... 105
III.1. Stage l: The selection and ratings of descrip- tive adjective pairs on appropriateness to describe the spaclousness of a room. ..... 106
III. 2. Stage 2: The selection and evaluation of interior slides in terms of 'spaciousness'. ..... 113
III. 3. Stage 3: Ratings of selected slides with the final list of bipolar adjective pairs ..... 116
III.4. Stage 4: Factor analysis ..... 120
III.5. Stage 5: Selection of the final adjective pairs for spaciousness and crampedness scales ..... 143
PART FOUR - EXPERIMENTAL STUDIES CONDUCTED BY USING SPACIOUSNESS AND CRAMPEDNESS SCALES
II. ..... 163
IV.1. Comparison of a full-size room with its $1 / 10$ scale model and coloured slide ..... 164
IV.2. Evaluation of real rooms as a function of organization and spaciousness-crampedness factors ..... 173
IV.3. Evaluations of $1 / 10$ scale models as a function of furniture density and spaciousness-crampedness factors ..... 183
IV.4. Evaluations of $1 / 10$ scale models as a function of the levels of room proportion, window size, window position and spaciousness-crampedness factors ..... 194
IV.5. Evaluations of $1 / 10$ scale models as a functionof room proportion, window size and spacious-
ness-crampedness factors ..... 210
IV.6. Evaluations of the real rooms as a function of the open versus closed curtains, day versus night-time and spaciousness-crampedness factors ..... 218
IV.7. Spaciousness-crampedness evaluation of a real room by two different subject groups ..... 227
IV.8. Evaluations of interiors as a function of the types of activity carried on (personal-intimate, social, public) and spaciousness-crampedness factors ..... 232
PART FIVE - CONCLUSIONS ..... 245
V.1. An overview of the general findings ..... 246
V.2. Implications for future work ..... 256
REFERENCES ..... 261
APPENDIX I ..... 271
APPENDIX II ..... 289
II - A ..... 305
II - B ..... 308
II - C ..... 311
II - D ..... 314
APPENDIX III ..... 316
III - A ..... 373
III - B ..... 381
III - C ..... 384
III - D ..... 386
III - E ..... 389
APPENDIX IV ..... 392

The research project explained in this thesis aimed to understand the meaning of spaciousness of interiors and to examine its relationship to some architectural variables. The project developed through four stages each of which is explained in a different part in this thesis: a) the pilot studies, b) the first group of experimental studies, c) spaciousness-scale construction, and d) the second group experimental studies utilizing the scales.

The pilot studies aimed to explore people's understanding of the construct of spaciousness by a series of open-ended questionnairs, rank-ordering of characteristics of spacious rooms and survey of newspaper advertisements on housing. These studies suggested that spaciousness was ${ }^{\text {a }}$ construct with positive connotations, often used in daily life to describe and evaluate interiors and that it was closely related to the size, clutteredness and general atmosphere of rooms.

The first group of experiments consisted of five main studies seeking to explore the relationship between spaciousness evaluations of interiors and such variables as the furniture density, the function of the interior,
window size, window position and room proportion. In all these studies a global spaciousness measuro was taken cither by using a singlo 7-point spaciouscramped (or confined) scale or by having subjects equalize the feeling of spaciousness of a comparison model to that of a standard one. This first group of experiments mainly indicated that a) the relationship between spaciousness and furniture density (cmpty, furnished, overfurnished) suggested an inverted-U shaped function with an overfurnished interior being assessed as less spacious than both an empty and a furnished one; b) people desire to carry out "intimate-personal", "social" and "public" activities in interiors with different degrees of spaciousness from the least to the most, respectively; c) rooms with windows on the short walls, were perceived as being more spacious than the ones with windows on the long sides; d) when located on the short sides, the larger the windows the more spacious the interiors were perceived; e) oblong rooms were perceived as being more spacious with continuous windows, whereas square-like rooms with smaller windows (3-bay); and that $f$ ) the room proportion did not seem to be related to the spaciousness evaluations.

Since thesc experimonts obtained only global measures of spaciousness, thoir findings cave a general understanding of the offects of the variables studied. At this point, the need was felt to develop a more sophisticated scale which might not only help us understand the construct of spaciousness better but also could give more detailed measures of spaciousness. To reach this objective, an original pool of 151 bipolar adjectivos were reduced to 19 by passing through five laborious stages consisting of a) selection of items appropraite to describe the spaciousness of interiors; b) selection of a sample of slides representing spacious and not spacious interiors; c) evaluation of spacious and not spacious slides with the retained items; d) factor analysis of spaciousness and not-spaciousness data; e) selection of the final set of items by using alpha reliability coefficient for spaciousness and crampedness scales. The spaciousness scale was comprised of three factors, namely, appeal, planning and space frcedom, whereas the crampednoss scale was made up of the four factors of plannine, physical size, clutteredness and appeal.

The last croup of experimental studies consisted of eicht studies each of which utilized the newly developed
spaciousness and crampedness scales. The first one examined the typo of presontation (the medium) of an interior by comparing the spaciousness-crampedness evalulations of a full-size room, its $1 / 10$ scale model and its colored slide. The results indicated that tho evaluations of a full-sizo room and that of their models did not differ, whereas that of the slides differed from both. In the light of this finding the final group of experiments used full-size rooms or models interchangeably and examined the effects of organization, furniture density, room proportion, window size, window position, curtain position, time of the day, user, non-user differences and activityroom type. These studies mainly indicated that a) the more organized a room, the more spacious it appeared to be; b) an overfurnished interior was pereived as being less spacious than both the empty and the furnished ones, the main spaciousness factor responsible for this relationship being space freedom; c) interiors with either 3 -bay or continuous windows on the lonc sides received higher evaluations on the space frecdom component of spaciousness than the ones with windows on tho short sides; however, when windows were located on the long sides, interiors having 3-bay windows received lower values on the planning factor, while those having continuous windows received lower
ones on the appeal factor; d) when the windows were located on the short walls, the interiors with continuous windows were perceived as being more spacious than those with smaller windows; e) a square shaped interior received a higher value than the root-2 model on the space frecdom factor; when compared to a root-3 model, it received higher values on both planning and space frecdom factors of spaciousness; f) spaciousness evaluation of a room did not vary whether it was seen during the day or night-time; or with open or closed curtains;, g) the users of a room perceived the interior as being less spacious, in comparison to those who did not know it; and h) interiors for social and public activities required more spacious interiors than those for personal-intimate ones;

Finally, the thesis will be concluded by a general discussion of the main findings and their implications for architecture as well as for further research.

PART ONE

INTRODUCTION

INTRODUCTION

### 1.1 REVIEW OF PAST WORK

With advancing technology and population growth modern man had been compelled to pay increasing attention to his relationship to the built environment. One of the most striking features of our time is the progressive concentration of a large human population in compact cities. It is mainly this rapid urbanization that has caused an incredible growth in scale and complexity of buildings. Parallelling to this phenomenon is a desire and attempt to continually improve standards of physical and social well being, whilst pressing general economic constraints have demanded more economical and functional building designs; functional, not only in terms of primary human needs like heating, lighting, noise control, but also in terms of social well being and psychological satisfaction.

In this complicated picture, the role of an architect becomes very difficult; not only must he be able to follow technological progress in various fields (structure, construction, materials), cope with rapid social change, try to understand new institutions in the society; but also he must be ablo to find a
satisfactory answer to the psychological well being of the future inhabitants of his buildings. He is not only a coordinator and the leader of a team of . administrators, consultants, engineers, but also the artist. His buildings must be rational, efficient, economical, if not flexible and adaptable; spaces he creates must be comfortable, pleasing, stimulating, inspiring, and satisfactory. But how can he cope with all these intricate problems, especially with the most complicated and long ignored psychological one, the well being of the building users? Is his intuitive understanding of human nature adequate and his own observations sufficient for him to create good working and living situations in his buildings?

Although it is in an early stage, in the last fow decades in various diciplines quite a number of attempts have been made to understand the interrelationship between man and his built environment which directly or indirectly may answer some of the problems that the architect has. The carlier studies which were isolated, using an empirical ad hoc approach, mainly dealt with the quantitative aspects, the minimum essentials of the buildings; standards of lighting, heating, noise control, ventilation, etc. The later studies on the other hand were more comprehensivenwith dealing
more variables in actual environments, and hence more relevant to architecture: they attempted to find answors to spatial qualities and interpersonal distances in terms of the contemporary human requirements. (See Craik 1970, Kameron 1973, Ittelson 1973, Kuller 1973, Langdon 1973, Canter 1974, Cantor and Lee 1974 for a detailed account of the field).

In an carlier comprehensive discussion Craik (1968) outlined the range of research paradigms that are applicable to the study of physical environment and listed alternatives for each of four different research elements (observers, displays, nature and format of judgements, and validation criteria). As observers, he suggested special competence groups (e.g. architects, 'space' managers), special user groups (e.g. students, the elderly), and groups formed on the basis of personality measures. As displays, he considered the use of varying modes of direct exporiences (10oking at, living in) as well as a number of simulation techniques. Ilo also reviewed the major psychological assessment devices, such as adjective check lists, ratings, $Q$ sorts and also considered validation criteria. With these and some other guidelines, studies of perception of complex environments have been undertaken in a wide variety of scttings; interiors, exteriors of buildings, architectural
forms, citios, highways, etc. The present project concentrates on interiors.

## Room - space

The room is perhaps the basic unit of architectural design. It is the enclosure for activities in a building (living, working), the main reason for the building. The success of the interior is largely responsible for the success of the architectural design. The room is designed to fulfil the needs of an environment for man. It is experienced not only in visual terms but also in thermal, tactile, acoustic and olfactory terms. Man is not an onlooker, he experiences this space as a whole, he lives in it. The scale and proportions, the textures, colour and use of material on various surfaces; the natural and artificial lighting; furniture; acoustic properties of the room;..... all these are interwoven to give a total experience of the space.

Clamp: (1973), a psychologist writes: "For boththe architect and psychologist, space encloses people; distance between individuals regulates intimacy, dominance and communication, and the types of activity that can be carried on.... for the artist, space sems to acquire mystic properties in its own right".

An architect, Engol (1964) doscribes the space in a different way:
"Space in building, then, is an intrinsic medium through which the art of architecture assorts itsclf. Whereas other art forms express themsolves by occupying and enriching human spaco, architecture is the art that, in fact, creates that space". ....."Space .... is increasingly determined by man's psychological requir ements. Thus, spatial evaluation in architecture more distinctly marks the progress of civilization than does the change in architectural technique or form". "Just as architecture has changed in its form and expression throughout history so too has it changed in its concept of space. While architectural form and expression was suljject to abrupt breaks and sudden discontinuity, owing to technical discoveries, socio-political revolutions, or philosophical changes, space in building had experienced a stcady and continuous evolution throughout architectural history. Indecd, space is the very olement that links architecture of different epochs and different cultures and presorves continuity of architecturo from the past to the prosent" (p.233).

Another architect, this time a rescarcher in architectural psychology, Peled (1974) writes: "That modern places, institutions, homes, are difficult or debilitating to live in has become by now a common, almost a banal statement. The inability to provide for, express and enrich life, is so evident and abundant around us, that it has become part of the media folklore. ...the poverty of design can be traced down to one central phenomenon; a loss of insight into the meaning of space, of the spatiality of human experience.

Too much architecture is related to, as observed. Analytic constructs of structure, system analysis, service system, as well as formal constructs (spaces and objects as encountered and appreciated rather than lived), layouts, are being given a geometrical aesthetic $\$$ of their own, disconnected from the reality they are supposed to genorate. The tempo/spatial zone is objectified in every way. The direct in-the work relations are ignored, or as has been the fashion lately, exporience is short circuited back to tho experiencing being, the sensory is being separated from the wholeness of experience and provided in a "puro" form....

We have become tourists in our own homes. The direct experience revealed to the laymon (and to the designer in his laymen's porsona) has become irrelevant...

While slogans of social relevance, indeed social messianism, are part of architecture since the beginning of the century and have become more so in the last decade, it was raroly backed by a real insight into the spatiality of social encounter. Usually it results in an attempt to create plastic, objectified symobols of community of "togetherncss" through buildings as objects and places, which emphasise unity" (p.1-2)

## Spaciousness

Spaciousness is a widely used term in everyday life and architecture to describe and evaluate spaces. It is a derivative of spaco, and Murray's dictionary (1919) defines it as "1. The state or quality of being wide, spacious or commodious; extonsivenoss of area or dimensions; roominess. Spacious (adj.) of dwellings, rooms, etc.: llaving or affording ample space or room; large, roomy, commodious" (Vol.IX, part 1). The Random House Dictionary (1967) on the othor hand gives for spacious: "1. Containing much space, as a housc,
room, court, street, etc, amply largo. Syn. 1. roomy, capacious, wido. Ant. 1. small, cramped". The nearest word for spaciousness in the author's language, Turkish, is "ferahlık". It is of Arabic origin "forah" moaning happiness, Gayness, pleasing thing. In Turlsish today it literally means "the sensation of boing opon". It is closcly related to the quality and amount of space as woll as tho openness of the interior (fenestration, view). Tho antonym of "ferahlık" carries a strong meaning difricult to stand, unbearablo, unlivable. In the Arabic language "Ra'habah" is the nearest to spaciousness and means welcoming, welcoming and greeting with its soul and heart. In French "spaciousité", in German "geraumigkeit", in Japanese "kaihokan" or "basho no ooi" are the nearest terms and relate to roominess and width of an interior.

Literature survey in arts and social sciences shows that spaciosness is often used. Gilbort (1949) cited a passage from Binyon about a room designed by Inigo Jones:
"It was not a very large room, but it seemed spacious, partly because of its loftiness, partly because it was empty of furniture, though panglled in wood throughout. It is strange how suddenly one can chango
one's mental climate.... Those simplo yot stately proportions, that austerity of ornament that disdain of the trivial which yet communicates no sense of emptiness but rather of latent richness" (p.1). Mercer (1971) reported comments by some architecture students: "Windows relive feclings of confinement.... provide a fecling of spaciousness" (p.53). Sanoff (1972) writes: "The clearstory windows located at the peak of the two-storey living-dining area suggest a more apparent spaciousness as well as a major cross-ventilation source" (p.119).

In environmental psychology, in studies employing semantic differential technique, a space dimension, spaciousness or enclosedness is frequently reported; it consists of adjectives like spacious, roomy, free space, open, airy. (Kashmar 1965, 1970; Canter 1969; Honikman 1970; Hersberger 1970, 1972; Scaton and Collins 1972; Acking and Kuller 1972; Markus et al 1972; Kuller 1973). This space factor either appeared independently (as in the cases of Kashmar, Collins, Honikman, Markus et al, Acking and Kuller, Kuller) or confounded with evaluative factors.

The use of the word spacious is not only confined to description and evaluation of spaces but also for
advertisment. $A$ notable amount of house advertisc. monts in newspapers and estate agencies employ this. word generously. In general, spaciousness secms to be strongly related to room and window size and carries a positive affective connotation.

## Past studies

The bulk of experimental investigation of space perception in psychology have been largely confined to the study of perceived sizc, distance and form of small objects (Gibson, 1950; Kilpatrick, 1961; Forgus, 1966; Vernon, 1970, 1971). Some researchers in the fields of architecture and perceptual psychology have recently directed their attention to. some of the more complex dimensions that determine our responses to the large scale architectural enviroment. Past studies related to architectural space and spaciousness can roughly be grouped into two: 1) Studies related to the perception of interiors in general and 2) Studies directly or indirectly related to spaciousness. The first of these will be briefly reported, the latter will be reviewed in detail.

Studies related to the perception of interiors in genoral:

1) Maslow and Mintz (1956) investigated the psychological effects of exposure to "beautiful" and "ugly" rooms.

Their subjects rated negative photographs of facos on two dimensions, fatigue-energy and displeasurewell being prosented in each of threo rooms; beautiful, ugly and average. In the bcautiful room, the faces were rated as more well being and energetic. As a continuation of this, Maslow (1956) further studied the behaviour of two people who administered the previous experiment - the 'examiners', and showed that the examiners usually finished testing more quickly in the ugly room as compared to the beautiful one. He also observed that the examiners in the ugly room had reactions such as monotony, fatigue, headache, sleep, discontent, irritability, hostility, and avoidence of the room; while in the beautiful room they felt comfort, pleasure, desire to continue their activity.
K.H. Lee (1974) conducted a comprehensive housing survey in a new town, once in winter, once in summer time and studied the interaction between the types of heating and space usage, people's seating habits and attitudes. His empirical observations, measurements and descriptive evaluations in 195 housclolds indicated that inadequate heating gave way to more intensive use of the living room, less effective use of the space, and more consistent parental seating in the living room.

Poled (1974) formulated threc theoretical postulates: "1. That the spatial and non-spaytial are interrelated aspects of experience. That people, objects and places are experienced as entities, in their wholeness....
2. That objects and places are experienced in direct in-the-warld relations as the bodies of metaphoric beings.
3. That underlying the experience of people, objects and places, there is a common dimensionality" (1974, summary).

Ife interviwed 14 passengers at length about their experience in air terminals and was able to show his point that a common dimensionality underiles the experience of both spatial and non-spatial aspects of a situation.

Lau (1970) studied gloom and pleasantness, artificial lichting quality in study-bedrooms. He found that models werc satisfactory means to study artificial lighting.

Kashmar (1965, 1970) developed a semantic scale for the description of the interiors. Her 66 bipolar scales differentiated between three rooms, but were stable over time in the same room.

Canter and Wools (1970) developed techniques for appraising buildings. They used three semantic differential scales: one concerning how inspiring a room (building) was; another, its harmony; and the third, its friendliness. These scales wero applied to music practice-rooms, study-bedrooms, secretarial offices and houses. The scales were able to discriminate between the stimuli as well as between seating arrangement.

Using slides of interior (drawing rooms) and exterior spaces and repeating the experiments in the real environment, Kuller (1972) obtained a semantic model for describing perceived environment, applicable to both interiors and exteriors. It could be used not .only for comparison between environments but also for rating the environments against an inner frame of reference (single judgements). A jury of three experienced rescarchers selected variables that would best represent his 8 factors. The first factor, pleasantness, was presented by 8 variables, each of the remaining 7 factors by four (complexity, unity, enclosedness, potency, social status, affection, originality). He gave an account of semantic rating in gencral and pointed out to the advantages of using a standard test. Such a test would enable us not
only to make better comparisons between different studies, improve communication between rescarchers, but also could be used as a practical tool by architects, plannors, behavioral scientists in designing onvironments, education and environmental theraphy.
2) Studios directly or indirectly related to spaciousness are mainly two types; a) studies concerned with exterior spaces, and b) studies concerned with interiors. a) Studies concoxned with exterior spaces:

A series of investigations by Garling have suggested the hypothesis that the perceived openness-enclosure of an architectural space is a function of its physical size. In his initial investigation Garling (1969a) found that observers (Os); instructed to uso a ratio scaling procedure, could reliably judge the degree of openness-enclosure of out-of-door spaces. Garling (1969b) also found that openness-enclosure ratings, obtained from both colour photographs and in situ viewing, wero highly correlated with judgements of the physical size of the spaces. To account for this correlation, Garling observed that Os may have confused openness with largeness and enclosure with smallness in making their ratings. That is, Garling proposed that

Os may have rated size rather than enclosuro as instructed. In his later studies (1970a, 1970b) he dealt with perceived size and dopt of external spaces by using colour photographs, detailed, un-detailed drawings and actual spaces. Ile employed binocular and monocular viewing with the magnitude estimation method and concluded that perceived size of space depended on perceived depth.

Spreiregen (cited in Hayward and Franklin, 1974) suggested that the perceived openness-enclosure of an architectural (exterior) space was mediated by the ratio of boundary wall height to wall distance of the boundary from the observer.

Starting from Garling's findings and Spreiregen's suggestions Hayward and Franklin (1974) hypothesized that perceived openness-enclosure is determined by the boundary wall height (II) to distance of the observer from the facing wall (D), H/D ratio andindependent of size of space. They used simple perspective drawings $(1 / 1,0.5 / 1,0.33 / 1,0.25 / 1 \mathrm{II} / \mathrm{D})$ of out-of-doors architectural spaces of $10 \times 10,20 \times 20$ and $40 \times 40$ fect in size as stimuli under strict laboratory conditons (monocular vision, restricted head movements, dark room, etc). Their results supported their hypothesis;
i. varying values of $\mathrm{I} / \mathrm{D}$ ratio produced systomatic differences in ratings of openness-enclosure, as the value of $1 / / D$ increased, perceived enclosure also increased;
ii. the main effect of size of space was not significant and size (area, volume) of space made no difference in how open or enclosed a space appeared. A 100 sq . ft. space and a 1600 sq.ft. space yielded almost identical impressions of enclosure, providing their boundry wall sizedistance proportions remained equal;
iii. the interaction between the size and II/D ratio was significant.

Although this study mainly dealt with simple graphical stimuli and exterior spaces; the sizes of volumes utilized are very similar to interiors and so its findings can, perhaps, be applicable to interiors to a degrec.

Sorensen and Floderus (1971) dealt with the various intensities of enclosed (or as they called 'restricted') space and their evaluations in an urban setting. By using semantic differential technique and employing 14 photographs of different urban spaces, although not very clear cut, they found a 0.72 correlation between the degree of enclosure and evaluation index. Thus, their subjects evaluated enclosed urban spaces more favourably.

Brodin (1973) started from the hypothesis that people rate an outdoor enviromment with an enclosed character more positively than an outdoor ono with open character, and that the evaluations are influenced by type of environment. Ratings of perspective drawings and real situations indicated that evaluations for different environments were different, but the first part of her hypothesis was not a general rule.

Markus et al's (1972) comprehensive survey of 427 houscs on six sites in Scotland indicated that overall satisfaction was a function of amount of grass around the house, distance between houses, garden size and open space. The sky factor correlated highly with general satisfaction as did the amount of buildings in the view - this latter in the negativo form - that is, the more buildings in the view the lower overall satisfaction.
b) Studies concerned with interiors:

Dalkvist and Garling (1.971) studied the visually perceived or sensed 'restricted' space as a function of two variables; wall or screen arrangements and lighting. The number of $80 \times 80 \mathrm{~cm}$. screens was varied between 0-4-8 and 12, combined with four brichtness levels of about $1,10,100$ and 1000 lux measured at the floor.

Eleven subjects were asked to judge how restricted the space appeared, by marking a position along a 10 cm. straight line, the two ends defined as "completely restricted - not enclosed space at all". The results indicated that apparent restricted space increased directly with number of scroens. On the other hand, the relationship between the apparent restriction of space and brightness level was not so simple: Although there was an increase in the restrictedness of space by increases in brightness (from 1 to 10 and 10 to 100 lux), this trend chanced in the opposite way for the highest brightness level (1000 1ux) and, regardless of the number of screens, the space was judged to be less restricted.

Although they used few subjects and worked with small screens under laboratory conditions, Dalkvist and Garling's both findings are valuable for the present project. The results may imply that; i. the more solid surfaces you have around the space, the more restricted it looks, and ii. low brightness levels make the space look restricted, however this later statement has a very limited implication for their experiment did not cover the usual brightness rango (100 to 1000 lux) of architectural spacos in detail.

Kuller citinc Ames's work (Kilpatrick 1961) which implies that light surfaces socm either larger or closer than dark surfaces, hypotesized that rooms with light surfaces would seem larger and/or more spacious (cited in Kuller 1972, p.100). Among other things, he studied the relationship between openness (spaciousness) of a room and lightness of its surfaces by the help of colour slides of drawings. (See also Acking and Kuller 1972). The results indicated a high positive correlation between these variables ( $x=0.76, p<.01$ ). He furthor checked his findings by repeating the experiment in three full-size rooms and clearly varified the earlier results.

In another experiment (cited in Kuller 1972) Kuller studied room size. He chosc three roons, 6, 12, and 24 sq.m. in floor area, and asked each of his subjects to rate one room in terms of a) semantic scale and b) length and width of the room. He summarized the results of the semantic method in the following way: "As expected, the three rooms have been judged significantly different. This shows the existance of an inner frame of reference with which the individual can compare volumes of rooms in absolute ratings" (Kuller 1972, p.101).

The three rooms were also rated signiricantly different with respect to lencth and width, and both of the (a and b) ratings produced very similar results, as regards total curves. However, there were great error variances for the individuals in both semantic ,and length-width ratings. Kuller calculated the product-moment correlation coefficients between the two rating methods (to figure out whether tho individuals who had given a high semantic rating had also given a great length-width, etc.) for each of the three rooms. All correlations were very low and did not significantly differ from zero. Kuller writes: "Thus, it seems as if the way in which an individual makes use of the semantic scale is independent of the way in which he indicates length and width for one and the same room. The interpretation of this result is very intricate. The most far-reaching conclusion would be that individual variations in perceived size are independent of variations in perceived length and width. The most probable conclusion is, however, that both rating methods give a random, and between them independent, deviation from the perception" (p.101).

Mercer (1971) outlined his work on measuring the extra space which, he thinks, a window imparts to a room, in an article titjed "On measuring the effect of a window". He chose throe rooms with tho same celing height; two of these were identical in size and measured 8 ft 7 ins X l1ft 9 ins X 7 ft 10 ins. Both of theso rooms had a 5 ft X 3ins X 3 ft 6 ins window, in one of the rooms the window was blocked by white painted hardboard. The third room, on the other hand was 6.2 times the volume of the former ones, and its window was also occluded. He asked his 52 subjects (30 psychology, 22 architecture students) to make six size estimations in three rooms: two body dimensions, the size of their head and width of shoulders; two imagined lengths of one foot and one foot six inches; and finally two real lengths of 32.2 and 43.0 cm .

The results indicated that three of the six estimates (lengths around 25 cm ) were significantly bigger in the large room, as compared to the small one. Ile also compared the estimations in two small rooms, one with a window, one without, and found that two of the estimations were greater in the windowed room as compared to the windowless one. Mercor writes:
"By plotting mean estimation against roon volumo and fitting the estimates from the windowed room on the rosulting graphs, the apparent or phenomenological volunc (PV) of SW (small room with window) was found. The extra spaco (ES) due to the window is then given by: PV - real volume (RV) i.e., PV-RV = ES." He continues: "It would appear that the PV and thus the ES varies with what the person is concenred about. When the subject is concerned with his own body size that is, with something related to himself, the effect of the window is greatest. When he is concerned with imagined length the window effect is not as marked, and when he is concerned with size for which there is a visible comparison the window has no effect at all. In other words, the window affects most the person's perception of himself - it makes him 'feel' bigger, as manifest in his increased body boundary." In estimations of lft imagined length there was a significant occupational effect. In all six ostimations architecture students were moro accurate than the psychology students.

Information given by Mercer in the published article is unclear, if not confusing, especially on tho
comparison of the two small rooms. In addition to that, as he himsolf admits, the way he calculated the PV (phenomenological volume) is highly debatable. More important than these, how relevant can estimations of lengths and body dimensions be for the percoption of interiors? What is the implication of perceiving oneself bigger in the large room?

Holmberg et al (1967) investigated the effect of the ratio between depth and width on the perception of volume content of rectangular rooms. Four experiments were carried out, one with $1 / 10$ scale models, one with $1 / 5$, and two with full-scale mock up rooms.

In one of the two latter experiments subjects viewed the rooms from an open door, in the other, they were allowed to walk around in the room. For the fullscale experiments six rooms were built in a laboratory. The height of the rooms, 2.5 m ., and the arca (25 sq.m) was kept constant, but the relation between depth and width was changed: 1.0, 1.5, 2.0, 2.5, 3.0, and 3.5. These proportions were kopt the same for $1 / 10$ and $1 / 5$ scale models as woll. The magnitude estimation method was used. The square room, called 'the standard' was given 100 points for its volume and each of the 60 subjects was asked to assign a value to


#### Abstract

each of the comparison rooms (according to his subjective impression of its volume as compared to the standard).


The results indicated that the proportions of the rooms had a clear effect on volume perception; the moro oblong a room, the more spacious it looked. Tho results a1so showed a good correspondance between small-scale and full-scale models concerning the proportion and volume estimation, when the subjocts were stationary. When the subjects were allowed to walk around the full-scale rooms, however, they were less affected by the proportions. "The reason for this might be that the distance to the walls from the observer is critical for volume percoption", they continue: "If the distance to the wall is a relevant factor in the perception of volume content, then one might predict that if stationary subjects perceive a room from a door in one of the long walls, they will perceive the room as smaller than if thoy view it from a door in one of the short walls".

Although Homberg et al used empty models and mock-up rooms, and did not simulate a real life situation, their study is of a considerablo value for any kind of space porception.

Jeanpierre's research (1968) was related mainly to i. distance perception, ii. ceiling height and iii. room proportion in mock-up rooms.
i. One of the walls of a $7.00 \mathrm{~m} 1 \mathrm{ong}, 2.88 \mathrm{~m}$ wide and 2.12 m high room could be moved by the help of an electrical device. Each of the 36 subjects was asked to bring the opposite wall to a reference point, of either $2.50,3.00,3.50$ or 4.00 m , which was randomly changed each time by the experimenter. The results indicated that when the wall was closer than 4.00 m to the subjects, there was a significant tendency to locate the pancl further away. Jeanpierre varified the results of this study by verbal estimations of subjects in another and concluded that "There is an obvious sensitivity in man when his immediate environment diminishes" and "Estimation of space within the dimensions of a house (room) is a complex phenomenon. It uses some elements of perception but it is something else, something beyond the perception" (p.65).*

1i. In his second experiment Jeanpierre studied two room sizes: 1) 3.00 m deep, 4.00 m wide and 2) 5.00 m decp, 6.00 m wide; the celing height could be varied between 2.00 and 2.90 m . Each of the 100 subjects had to adjust the ceiling hoight for 12 times;

[^0]6 sitting down, 6 standing up position; to chooso the best ceiling - room relation. The results indicated that there was no relationship between height of the subjects and the ceiling adjustments. But room size and position of the sulbect wero significant; adjusted ceiling heights in the large room were greater than those in the smaller room and adjustements made in the standing up position were higher than those for sitting down. (Mcan adjustments in 12sq.m. room were 2.540 and 2.473 m while in 30 sq.m. room 2.709 and 2.646 m , for standing up and sitting down positions, respectively.
iii. In his last series of experiments Jeanpierre attempted to find the most satisfactory proportion in an enclosed space. By three different approaches he manipulated all three dimensions of his mock-up room; ceiling height within the range of 2.00 to 3.00 m , side wall in 1.50 to 4.00 m and the opposite wall in 1.00 to 5.50 m . In this study his 8 subjocts could move around the experimental room, and mado their judgements on a 5-point "greatly satisfied-not satisfied at all" scale. $\Lambda 1$ though this study was carried out in winter and the experimental room was not heated, the findings indicated that 2.50 m coiling height and square or square like rectangular rooms
were judged to be the most favourable ones. Jeanpierre also noted that "People react much more acutely to unpleasant space than a pleasant one" (p.112).

Though very comprehensive and valuable, Jeanpierre used only mock-up interiors in his research. As he himself mentioned; a) thero wore some shortcomings in his experimental technique of the last group of studies (irregularities in model room, cold surroundings, small number of subjects, etc.) and in general, b) it is necessary to varify his findings in real rooms with windows, furniture, etc.

The title of Inui and Miyata's work (1973) is the same as in the prosent project: Spaciousness in interiors. They tackled the problem from a lighting point of view and aimed at finding a new criteria or an index -spaciousness- for window design. "Man feels enclosed in a small windowless room, but he feels in the open when he is on a balcony which commands a bright prospect". Inui and Miyata further explains: "Spaciousness would have a minimum value in a situation deprived of every bit of visual information; in a completely dark room the value would be zero. The maximum value would be found in a place which
commands an unobstructed hemisphoro of sky, c.E. a boundless desert or sea. As human experience is finite and the unobstructed sky is perceived as finite hemisphero, the maximum value will be a finite one. The spaciousness of interiors will usually fall between these two extremes.

Spaciousness should be evaluated on a unipolar scale, beginning at zero and having a cortain magnitude for each interior... the unipolar scale of spaciousness in the present study does not contain a sense of pleasantness, and is regarded as a pure magnitude scale of spaciousness". Inui and Miyata employed three types of interior models: $1 / 20,1 / 10$ and $1 / 5$ scale models; the width of the interiors were variable, the heights ( 3.00 m ) and depths ( 8.00 m ) fixed. An adjustable window was set in one. wall, starting from a sill of 1.00 m . The models were designed to represent a simplified version of an office with some scale furniture. They manipulated sky luminance (using an artificial sky) in three steps, the average horizontal illuminance on the working planc in seven steps and the window width in eight. steps, by using magnitude estimation with a standard model. The value of 100 was assigned to the spaciousness of the standard model and each of the

10 subjects was asked to give a spaciousness value to each of the 474 combinations of the above variables as compared to the standard. The results indicated that the spaciousness of different sky luminances was a function of interior illuminance, room size and window size. The effect of room shape as a variable was not significant in estimation of spaciousness. As for the scale of the models; thore is no differences between the results obtained fran $1 / 20$, $1 / 10$ and $1 / 5$ scale conditions. Inui and Miyata checked the results derived from the scale model experiments with 43 real rooms and varified the earlier findings.

As in the carlier studies of environmental psychology, Inui and Miyata abstracted the lighting from the general context of the interiors. They had a great desire to come to a clear-cut conclusion and to find a spaciousness formula; this reflected in their experimental design: Only 10 subjects were used to examine hundreds of combinations of a $3 \times 7 \times 8$ factorial design; experiments were carried out in laboratory conditions, under an artificial sley; the furniture was used as they express "to add realism" to the modols; as a whole, it is more of a lichting study rather than a spaciousness. The final "spaciousness formula" and


#### Abstract

agreement between the results of the scale models and real room conditions do not look very convincing either perhaps toogood to wo true. Another point is that, spaciousness may be quito a different construct in Japanese culture and might be abstracted from its evaluative dimension, which may not be the case of the British or European cultures.


### 1.2 PILOT STUDIES

Three pilot studies were carried out to explore people's constructs of spaciousness - liow people understand and in fact do they understand tho construct, what variables are mentioned as being related to it, what significance, if any, is being attached to the construct, etc. - by using open-ended questionaires, card sorting and surveying the building advertiscments in newspapers. In these studies an effort has been made to get the opinions of other peoplo besides the university students by including secretaries, janitors and nursery school teachers.
1.2.1 Open-ended questionaire

In order to gain insight and to understand how people describe and evaluate a spacious room, an open-ended question was given to a number of subjects. Each subject was given a sheet of $N 4$ size paper with a printed sentence at the top: "My conception of a spacious room is: "and requested to write down his (her) opinion.

Three groups of subjects werc used:
i. Thirty-six undergraduate architecturo students, 32 male, 4 female,
ii. twenty-four postgraduate stuents, secretaries and janitors in the Department of Architecture and Building Science, University of Strathelyde, 22 male, 10 female.
iii. ten nursery school teachers in a new town in Scotland, all females.

The first group of subjects responded the questionnaire in a group session in a classroom, others individually.

On the basis of the frequency counts of the mentioned characteristics in subjects' responses, the following main variables were derived:
a) Activity in the room,
b) shape, dimensions and size of the room,
c) materials used,
d) furniture used,
e) light - natural, artificial - and:view,
f) colours,
g) other sensory stimuli - sound level, smell - and,
h) general atmosphoro of the room

The common characteristics of a spacious room mentioned by all three groups were; boing uncluttered and large, having free circulation area; good natural lighting; high ceiling and a free, open, light atmosphere. Table 1, in Appendix $I$ gives a detalled account of responses for each group. Undergraduate architecture students were more concerned about the lighting characteristics (28 out of 36), room proportion and shape (13/36); postgraduate and secretarial group, about furniture layout and other functional aspects of the interior; nursery school teachers, about room size ( $7 / 10$ ), colour (10/10, white or light colours) and material ( $7 / 10$ wall to wall carpeting).
1.2.2 Card-sorting - Rank order of characteristics of spaciousness of a room

A number of characteristics of a room wore chosen from Markus ${ }^{\text {et al }}$ (1972), Wools (1971) and Honikman (1970) and written on separate cards, each expressing a possible element of spaciousness according to the author. Each subject was asked to sort them into four croups; extremoly important, quite important, slightly important, unimportant for a room to bo spacious.

Twenty-two volunteer undergraduate architecturo students were used as subjects.

Each of the characteristics of the first grouping extremely important - was assigned a value of 4 , quite important 3, slightly important 2, and unimportant 1. The responses of each of the 22 subjects was recorded, tabulated and the total as well as the mean assigned values for each characteristics were found (see Table 2, in Appendix I). As can bo seen in Table 2, in Appendix $I$, being uncrowded, roomy, well ventilated, orderly, pleasant, having large windows, lots of daylight were considered important for a room to be spacious. The least important properties, on the other hand, werc being expensive, new, ornate, complex, modern.

### 1.2.3 Survey of newspapers

One English, one Scottish newspaper were examincd for a period of 7 days. All the advertisements for accommodation were checked and the usage of the word "spacious" was recorded. It was found out that $11.08 \%$ of English and $9.57 \%$ of Scottish newspaper advertisements used the word spacious
(see Table 3, in Appendix I). It was mainly used with evaluative words and phrases like, attractive, charming, lovely, well-planned, or with words of some descriptive nature like, large, briglit, with a good view, etc.

Although the percentages of the advertisements using spaciousness are not very high, one can, in the way it is used, speculate that it is an important, desirable, economical construct for describing (and perhaps, selling) the interiors.

### 1.3 THE PROULEM

As has been shown, spaciousness inferring the intorior space is an important construct, which may help our understanding of and'reaction to interiors as a whole. It seems, therefore, that a spaciousness study not only may be interesting and enlighting on its own account but may also have far reaching implications for our understanding of other aspects of space (e.g. windows, furniture, etc.).

Broadly speaking, the review of the relevant research indicated that, with the exception of Inui and Miyata's work, there seems to be no direct attempt to understand spaciousness per se. Studies in relation to space have been undertaken by investigators who were either interested mainly in lighting or size of the space. Hence, an arbitrary separation is observed among the investigators who associate themselves with one or the other area. The particular position advocated here is that in undertaking a study of interior space, not only these two arcas, but also various aspects of space; room proportion, position of a window, organization and amount of furniture should also be studied. And if possible, this study must examine the interactions between these
architcctural variables within a functional context. A study like this may enablo us to answer to some of the theoretical as well as practical problems.

Spaciousness seems to be closely related to size of interiors.

What is the difference between these two words? Do their connotative meanings diffor at all? If so, what is the relationship between the size and spaciousness of a room? We can measure the size of an interior with simple, objective means; can we do the same for the spaciousness? Does every large room look spacious, or vice versa?

Jeanpierre showed that square-like rooms are seen as more satisfactory. Since spaciosncss is highly associated with satisfaction, can there be a relation between room proportion and spaciousness assessments? If so, will our results confirm Jeanpierre's findings? Or is it the other way around and the oblong rooms are seen more spacious - as Holmberg et al showed?

It seems that anothor aspoct of spaciousness is its rolatedness to windows. If so, is it the natural light we get from the window or other stimuli that
counts? For example do interiors with windows look less spacious during the night? Is thero a clear relationship between window size and spaciousness as Inui and Miyata showed? If so, what is the role of window position and room proportion? Does spaciousness of a room change with the changes in the amount of light, like Inui and Miyata suggested, or is it of some permenant nature and depend more on 'unchangeable' aspects like room proportion, window size, etc?

Pilot studies suggested that spacious rooms should not be cluttered with furniture, if so what is the relationship between spaciousness and furniture density? Does organization of furniture have an effect on spaciousness assessment of an interior? Spaciousness is considered as a desirable quality in general. Is it desirable in every situation? Do people want to carry out all kinds of activitios in spacious interiors, if they are given the opportunity? Or do they make differentiations?

The present project will try to answer to some of these questions. Spaciousness at this stage is conceived in rather looso terms, as a general feeling
deriving mainly from perception of interior spaces. It is hoped that, as the present research progresses, not only an empirical definition of spaciousness but also its relationship to somo architectural variables will be achieved.

## PART TWO

EXPERIMENTAL STUDIES I
II. 1 THE EFFECT OF FURNITURE DENSITY ON THE SUBJECTIVE EVALUATION OF SPACIOUSNESS AND ESTIMATION OF SIZE OF ROOMS*.

The experiments to be reported in this section investigated the effect of furniture density on evaluations of spaciousness and size estimations of full-size rooms. Although data for spaciousness and size were collected at the same time within the same experimental setting, they will be presented separately for the sake of clarity.

## Earlier experiments

a) Spaciousness. As has been discussed in the literature survey, studies related to spaciousness can be grouped as those focusing on exterior spaces and those on interior spaces. Included among the former are Hesselgren's (1971), Garling's (1971) and Sorenson \& Floderus' (1971) investigations, all of which have dealt with "closedopen space" in a manner similar to that of 'spaciousness' in the present experiments.

To the author's knowledge, a direct study of spaciousness in interiors has so far been undertaken only by Inui(1971). Using a uni-polar scale, Inui's experiments have mainly studied spaciousness in relation to sky luminance,

[^1]horizontal illuminance, room size and window width using various scale models.

Studies dealing with exterior spaces bear no direct relation to the present experiments and those of Inui have not considered the effect of furniture.
b) Size. As with spaciousness, a literature survey in relation to the study of size judgements has indicated that most of the investigations in this field bear no direct relation to the object of the present experiment. Being mainly carried out from a general psychological standpoint, these studies on "space perception" and "size judgments" have dealt with illusions, how human being perceive the third dimension, which cues aid in this process, the relationship between size and distance etc. (Gibson, 1950; Dember 1961; Vernon, 1970, 1971; Epstein, 1963; Epstein et al., 1961; and Luckiesh, 1965). Perhaps the only group of studies that seem to be related to the present experiment are those dealing with "divided" or "filled" space. The well known Oppel-Kundt illusion (cited Piaget, 1969) shows that a divided line is overestimated in comparison to an undivided line of equal length. Luria, et al. (1967) have shown that "filled space" produces an impression of greater distance. In their study, the relative distance of comparison and standard targets was estimated when there was a rod from observer's chin rest to the standard and when the rod
was absent. It has been found that the apparent distance of the standard was greater when the rod was present. These studies imply that a divided space seems to appear larger.

An important problem for the architect is to determine the degree to which these abstract findings can be generalized to the subjective size estimations of living spaces where multiple cues like proximal size, interposition and shading of elements, brightness, texture gradients of surfaces, etc., all are experienced in a rather complex order. In other words, is the architect justified in interpreting this as an indication that the more elements a space contains the larger it appears?

A seemingly related study is Holmberg, et al's (1967) experiment about perception of volume. However, they have only investigated the relationship between proportions and volume estimations of $1 / 10,1 / 5$ and full-size empty models, without considering the effect of furniture, but have sldgested it as an important variable.

The effect of furniture layout in living spaces has in the past only been studied in relation to inter-personal relationships (Lipman, 1968; Sommer, 1969; Joiner, 1970); and the assessment of friendliness of rooms (Wools, 1970). These studies do not bear a direct relevance to the present
experiments either.

The review of the past studics concerning size judgments in general seems to imply a direct relationship between size estimations and the number of items in a particular space. However, personal experience of the present author with various empty and furnished interior spaces suggests an inverse relationship. Therefore, the relationship between size estimation and furniture density needs to be determined empirically. For this purpose, a completely randomized experimental design with three experimental conditions of empty, furnished, overfurnished was devised. Moreover, since this experiment constitutes a part of a larger project on the study of spaciousness, an important aim is to explore the general relationship between spaciousness evaluation and furniture density of rooms.

Thus, the aims of the two related experiments can be stated as follows:
(i) to determine the effect of furniture density on the spaciousness evaluation of rooms;
(ii) to determine the influence of furniture density on the size estimation of rooms; and
(iii) indirectly, to study the relationship between size estimations and spaciousness evaluations.

METHOD

## Subjects

Ninety volunteer, male architecture students (with a mean age of 20.6 years) of the University of Strathclyde were used as subjects. There were thirty subjects in each of the three conditions of the experiments.

## Stimuli

Two adjacent office rooms divided by a permanent partition were used as stimuli. The main reason for using these rooms as stimuli was that both of them could be observed at the same time, thus eliminating the effect of the memory factor in the results; moreover, being adjacent, the natural lighting was similar as well as many other physical factors, such as: building materials, colour of surfaces, artificial lighting and general character of the rooms. One of the rooms was used as the standard and the other as a comparison room; the floor area of the two rooms were 11.95 and 9.82 square meters, respectively. The standard room was furnished as an office, with two desks, two low cabinets, one ordinary, two arm and two typist's chairs, one coffee table, a $2 \times 3 \mathrm{~m}$. cream coloured, plain carpet and some permanent book shelves on one of the walls. The furniture of the standard room was kept constant, whereas, that of the comparison room was manipulated as,
(a) empty, (b) furnished, with a desk, an ordinary, a typist's and an armchair, a duplicating machine, a coffee table and a $1.85 \times 2.80$ cream coloured, plain carpet and a few books on the permanent shelves, (c) overfurnished, with another desk, another typist's, and armchair, three paintings and some more books in addition to the furniture stated in the previous condition. For the furniture layout of the standard room and that of the comparison room in the three experimental conditions, see Figure 2.1.

## Procedure

The experiments were administered to each subject individually; that is, each subject assessed both spaciousness and size, the order of which was counterbalanced within each experimental group. Thus, half the subjects in each of the three experimental condidions first responded to spaciousness, then to size, whereas, the other half responded first to size, then to spaciousness.

The spaciousness evaluations were obtained by using a sevenpoint 'spacious-cramped' scale. Each subject first evaluated the standard room, then the comparison room on two separate "spacious-cramped" scales. For the size judgments, magnitude estimation technique was used, whereby, the size of the standard room was stated to be 10 units and each subject was asked to judge that of the comparison room as compared to the standard. For the size judgments, subjects were asked to stand in front of the partition


FIGURE 2.1. The arrangement of furniture in the standard room and in the three conditions of the comparison room, (a) empty, (b) furnished, (c) overfurnished.
separating the two rooms, so that he could observe both rooms equally well.

## RESULTS

A) Spaciousness. Subjects' responses on the "crampedspacious" scale were converted into numerical scores of 1 to 7 , respectively. The mean scores of the thirty subjects in each of the three conditions of the experiment are shown in Figure 2.2.

As ${ }^{\text {is }}$ seen in Figure 2.2, the mean scores for the empty, furnished, overfurnished conditions of the comparison room are $3.73,4.20,2.66$, respectively, and those of the standard room are $4.46,4.20,4.70$, respectively. The differences between the three spaciousness evaluations for the three conditions of the comparison room were analyzed by analysis of variance for factorial designs, the results of which have been summarized in Table 2.1.

TABLE 2.1. Summary table for analysis of variance for spaciousness evaluation of the comparison room with furniture density and sequence as two factors.

| Source | SS | df | ms | F | P |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| Total | 216.40 | 89 | - | - | - |
| Furniture density | 37.00 | 2 | 18.50 | 8.94 | p<.001 |
| Sequence | .04 | 1 | 04 | .02 | n.s. |
| F. density $x$ Seq. | 5.49 | 2 | 2.74 | 1.32 | n.s. |
| Error | 173.87 | 84 | 2.07 | - | - |



FIGURE 2.2. Mean spaciousness evaluations of the 30 subjects in each of the three experimental conditions of empty, furnished and overfurnished.


FIGURE 2.3. Mean size estimations of the thirty subjects in each of the three experimental conditions of empty, furnished and overfurnished.

As is shown in Table 2.1, the sequence effect, that is, evaluating the comparison room on the basis of spaciousness first or second, and the interaction effect of sequence with treatment were not significant. However, the overall treatment effect has been found to be highly significant. $t$ - tests for the individual treatment means revealed that the difference between the mean spaciousness evaluations of furnished and overfurnished conditions were highly significant ( $\mathrm{p}<.001$ ), as well as, the difference between empty and overfurnished conditions ( $p<.01$ ). However, the difference between empty and furnished conditions was not significant.

To check whether or not any uncontrolled factors were contaminating the results, the differences between the mean spaciousness evaluations of the standard room by the thirty subjects in each of the three experimental groups were also analyzed by an F - test; however, since the standard room was kept constant all through, the differences were not significant - a result which was expected.
B) Size. Since the size of the standard room was stated to be constant ( 10 units), the results are confined to the mean size estimations of the comparison room by the thirty subjects in each of the three experimental conditions of empty, furnished, overfurnished. These
mean scores are represented in Figure 2.3.

As can be seen in Figure 2.3, the mean size judgments are 8.58, 8.26, 7.68 for empty, furnished and overfurnished conditions, respectively. The differences between these means of the threc experimental conditions were analyzed again by analysis of variance for factorial designs. Table 2.2 summarizes the results of this analysis.

TABLE 2.2. Summary table for the analysis of variance for size judgments of the comparison room, with furniture density and sequence as two factors.

| Source | SS | df | ms | F | P |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| Total | 153.66 | 89 | - | - | - |
| Furniture density | 12.49 | 2 | 6.25 | 3.74 | p<.05 |
| Sequence | .10 | 1 | .10 | .06 | n.s. |
| F. density $x$ Seq. | .97 | 2 | .49 | .29 | n.s. |
| Error | 140.10 | 84 | 1.67 | - | - |

Table 2.2. shows that again the sequence and the interaction effects were not significant, whereas, the treatment effect was significant (pく.05). However, $t$ - tests for differences between individual means have revealed that the differences between empty versus furnished and furnished versus overfurnished conditions were not significant, but that of empty versus overfurnished conditions was significant (p<.01).
A) Spaciousness. The results suggest the relationship between empty, furnished, overfurnished conditions and their spaciousness evaluations to be of an inverted U shape. That is, both an empty room and an overfurnished one is assessed to be less spacious than a furnished one. Although the differences between the empty and furnished conditions were not significant, the general trend seems to indicate that some degree of furnishing has a positive effect on spaciousness assessment. Incidentally, it is interesting to point out that for the furnished condition the mean spaciousness evaluations of both the standard and the comparison rooms coincided. That is to say, comparison room which is about $20 \%$ smaller, was assessed to be just as spacious as the standard room. It seems that there is an optimal level for the furniture density; when this density is exceeded, additional items start playing a negative role on people's feelings of spaciousness. This finding is in agreement with the results of the pilot studies, which have indicated that for quite a number of subjects' conceptions, spaciousness is closely related to being "uncluttered".
B) Size. The results for the size estimations have shown that there is an inverse relationship between the mean perceived size and furniture density. That is, the empty room is assessed as the largest and the overfurnished as the smallest. This finding is in agreement with the expectations of the present author, and shows that the rather abstract findings about "filled" or "divided space" cannot be readily generalized to full size rooms, where there is an interplay of various factors.

An incidental finding is that for the furnished condition the size estimations of these architecture students were pretty close to the actual ratio of the size of the comparison to standard room. On the other hand, in the empty condition, they have slightly overestimated and in the overfurnished case, slightly underestimated the size of the comparison room.

These experiments, as well as Inui's findings and the pilot studies carried out by the present author, have confirmed the finding that spaciousness is a readily understood concept and have suggested that spaciousness of a room is related to but different from its assessed size. Spaciousness seems to be more sensitive than size to changes in furniture density.

In evaluating the findings of these experiments, it
should be kept in mind that these results were obtained from a specific population, namely, male architecture students whose judgments were made in a specific setting, to a specific type and number of items of furniture, arranged in a specific way. Further experimentation is needed in this field to specify the degree to which these findings can be generalized to the population in general, to settings other than office rooms, and to different layouts. Moreover, future studies should aim to clarify the shape of the curve representing the relationship between spaciousness and furniture density by considering more than three levels.

# II.2. DESIRABLE DEGREE OF SPACIOUSNESS FOR DIFFERENT KINDS OF $\Lambda$ CTIVITIES. 

## II.2.1. THE INITIAL EXPERIMENT.

In general one can say that each space is designed for a certain function or a set of functions. In other words, there is a differentiation of spaces and activities associated with them. Since spaciousness is a derivative of space, it cannot be studied without considering the function or purpose of a particular space. One can compare the spaciousness of two classrooms; but it is not meaningful to compare the spaciousness of a classroom with a kitchen or the spaciousness of a car with a livingroom. In other words one can only speak about spaciousness within a functional context.

Spaciousness is generally accepted as a desirable quality. Inui (1971) showed that it is closely related to satisfaction, Canter (1972) has found satisfaction in a children's hospital to be highly associated with spaciousness of the wards. Pilot studies carried out by the present author have also indicated that it is generally a desirable quality.

Since spaciousness is assumed to be inseparable from the space and consequently from the function of the space, it is important to study directly the relationship between function and spaciousness. Thus, this study aims to clarify
whether maximum spaciousness is desirable regardless of the function of the space, or whether the degree of spaciousness desirable for a specific space is, closely related to the activities that will take place in it.

Being stimulated by Hediger's $(1955,1964)$ and Hall's (1966) categorizations of relationships and distances in animal and human life, an attempt has been made to categorize empirically a range of activities into three groups: personal-intimate, social and public. It is hypothesized that for 'personal-intimate' activities people prefer to be in confined spaces. For the performance of the 'social' activities they choose rather spacious environments and for the 'public' activities they prefer the most spacious environments.

METHOD

The selection procedure for the activities.
A list of 35 activities were administered to a group of tenjudges to be classified into three groups; namely, 'personal-intimate', 'social', and 'public'. The judges were instructed that the 'personal-intimate' grouping referred to those activities which involved only themselves and/or someone with whom they had very close relationships; such as a lover, a mother, a very close friend, etc. With such people they would tolerate more physical contact and might engage in intimate, ego-involved activities. The
'social' grouping, on the other hand, would include the activities which usually involved more than two persons with whom they had more distant relationships and would tend to talk about more general, neutral topics. These relationships might involve friends in general, teachers, etc. Finally the 'public' grouping referred to those activities that they would engage in with people whom they either knew very little or did not know at all. See Appendix II A for the list of 35 activities and the introduction given to the judges. The judges' categorizations were given numerical values of 'one' for 'personal-intimate', 'two' for 'social' and 'three' for 'public' activities. (See Appendix II B), From the original 35 activities, fifteen were selected. $\downarrow$ The two main criteria for selecting these activities were; a) a high degree of agreement among the judges, b) an equal representation of each category. The mean values of the five activities representing the 'personal-intimate' grouping was 1.02, that of 'social' was 1.96 , and that of 'public' was 2.80. Thus, the difference between these three means was highly significant (p<001).

## Subjects

Thirty six second-year architecture students (32 male,
4 female) of the University of Strathclyde served as subjects. The age range was between $18-24$ with a mean of 19.5.

Stimuli.
The fifteen activities selected, were mimeographed in two random orders, one being the reverse of the other. Each activity had its own seven-point 'spaciousconfined' scale.

## Procedure.

The activity scale was administered to all the subjects at the same time in a classroom. Half the subjects were given the first random order and the other half the reverse order. The subjects were instructed to forget about the specific places in which they have carried on these activities but to concentrate on the spaciousness of the kind of place which would be most desirable for each activity. After a brief instruction to the usage of seven-point scales, they were asked to check the appropriate degree of speciousness.
(Appendix II.B illustrates the form used in this experiment.)

## RESULTS

The scales were given the numerical values of l-7 (confined-spacious). Figure 2.4 shows the mean of the 36 subjects' evaluations of the desirable degree of speciousness for each of the fifteen activities. As can be seen in Figure 2.4., the degree of spaciousness desirable for personal-intimate, social and public activities have formed distinct clusters.

The mean values of the five activities representing

Desirable Spaciousness

|  | discussing an int. prob. with a cl. fr. praying alone studying alone watching a firepl. making love |
| :---: | :---: |
|  | Playing a musical inst. for a grp. drinking studying with a grp. dining with a grp. being at a party |





FIGURE 2.4. Mean spaciousness evaluations of the 36 subjects for each of the fifteen activities.


FIGURE 2.5. Mean spaciousness evaluations of the 36 subjects for each of the three categories of personal-intimate, social and public.
each of the three categories are shown in Figure 2.5.

As is seen in Figure 2.5., the mean of the 36 subjects' evaluations of the desirable spaciousness value for the personal-intimate grouping is 2.45; for the social grouping 4.08; and for the public grouping 5.58. The significance of the overall difference between the three means were analyzed by an F-test for repeated measures experimental design, as has been summarized in Table 2.3.

TABLE 2.3. Summary table for analysis of variance of the repeated measures of the desirable spaciousness for personal-intimate, social and public activities.

| Source | SS | df | ms | F | p |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Total | 256.47 | 107 | - | - |  |
| subjects | 36.31 | 35 | - | - |  |
| Treatments | 176.20 | 2 | 88.10 | 142.09 | $p<.001$ |
| Error | 43.96 | 70 | .62 | - |  |

As is shown in Table 2.3., the overall differences between the three means for personal-intimate, social and public activities are highly significant. Multiple comparisons between the three means have indicated that all three means are significantly different from one another (p < .001).

## DISCUSSION

The results have strongly supported the hypothesis that for some kind of activities people prefer rather confined spaces, whereas, for others the desirable degree of
spaciousness increases. Personal-intimate activities (praying, studying, making love, etc.) require confined spaces. In these activities there is a personal involvement or an intimate involvement with somebody in a space; therefore, the activities themselves are very important and require person's full concentration. For that reason the individual needs privacy, seclusion and to be himself. This desire for confinement was discussed by a number of authors (Sandstrom, 1972; Sommer, 1969; Jonge, 1968; Hall, 1966) and explained by physiological, cultural and psychological reasons. J.W. Black (1950) has shown that the size and reverberation time of a room affects reading rates; people read more slowly in larger rooms where the reverberation time is longer than in smaller rooms. Hall (1966) has cited various instances of how people from different cultures experience space; for example, the same space perceived as crowded by the Americans, may be quite spacious for the Latin Americans. Sandstrom (1972) emphasized the psychological aspect of space and attempted to link the good, friendly and unpleasant, unfriendly memories with the experienced space of childhood; good and friendly memories being associated with soft, poetic, while the unpleasant and unfriendly ones being linked to spaces which are either larger and more desolate or stringently pressing.

The second category of activities (social) require rather spacious environments. This category has a social content
and usually includes more than two people who know each other reasonably well and are involved in non-personal activities or engaged in topics of conversation (drinking, dining with a group of friends, being at a party, etc.). The roles they play are rather formal in character and the existence, pressure of social norms and rules are felt. Society is there and the individuals have to be more careful and considerate of others.

The last grouping of activities, public, requires the most spacious environments. They are well outside the personal and group involvement, and include a number of people who don't know each other. Participants act in certain prescribed ways and treat each other as strangers (e.g., waiting for a train, debating, giving a public speech, etc.). The roles they play are formal and predetermined by each society or culture. Any breakage of rules brings its heavy penalty to individuals.

One objection that may be raised in relation to the present findings is that when the number of people taking part in an activity increases, it necessarily requires a larger space. The validity of this objection was studics later in a related experiment. At this point, it can be pointed out that this objection poses a problem only for the public activities which in general need larger spaces, due to the number of people involved. However, it is difficult to explain by the same argument, why people prefer less spacious spaces for intimate activities which could equally well be carried
out in more spacious and larger spaces.

Thus, the present experiment has clearly indicated that for personal-intimate activities people prefer confined, or less spacious spaces, which may be related to a need for seclusion, for freedom from the environmental pressures or to be able to concentrate fully on the problem or the other party involved in the intimate activity and what not. One cannot help but share Goodman's (1973) comment that "any human activity is rich with cause and shape; with tendency of the organism and adjustment to the environment", and this study is only a part of the beginning for further understanding of human nature and its environment.
II.2.2 THE EXPERIMENT CONTROLLING THE NUMBER OF PEOPLE INVOLVED IN THE ACTIVITIES

The experimental study reported in the previous section on "the desirable degree of spaciousness for different kinds of activities" has shown that personal-intimate activities require rather confined spaces, social activities require rather spacious and public activities require the most spacious spaces. One important point that needs to be clarified here is whether or to what degree this relationship is being determined by the number of people involved in each activity, because these activities involve an increasing number of people by definition; for personal-intimate activities the number of people involved is few, for social activities it increases and for public activities this number reaches still a higher level.

Actually, from a practical point of view, the important thing is to realize this relationship between the kind of activities and spaciousness, as our experimental work has clearly shown. However, a theoretical problem that one needs to tackle here is to specify what factors really bring about this relationship between activities and spaciousness. In other words, is this relationship determined mainly by the number of people involved in the activities, or the relationship between participants or by the nature of the activities themselves which may be related to some psychological factors such as, a need for seclusion, for privacy, for dominating, owning or defending one's territory in the case of personal-intimate activities, in contrast to exposing oneself to new people, new events and experiences in the case of public activities? Therefore, another experiment using the same procedure but this time controlling the number of people involved in the activities was carried out.

One problem that could be foreseen here was related to choosing a group of activities with an equal number of people to represent each of the three groupings of personalintimate, social, and public, because it might not be possible to keep the number constant and still be able to represent each grouping. A related issue that came out here was whether the 'roles' or the 'activities' should be manipulated; in other words, should we try to find some
activities that represented the three groupings irrespective of the actor's relation (or role) to the other party (PRAYING, be it with a friend, or someone you do not know, DINING, be it with a lover, a distant friend or someone you do not know, DISCUSSING, DEBATING, etc.) or should we keep the activities the same but manipulate the actor's relation or role to the other party (eating with a LOVER, eating with a COLLEAGUE, and eating with SOMEONE YOU DO NOT KNOW), or both? Thus it was decided that the best solution would be to give the judges as comprehensive a list as was possible representing both of the above mentioned possibilities and find out empirically how they would sort them out.

METHOD

The selection procedure for the activities:
A list of 28 activities was administered to 22 judges individually, again to be classified into three groups, namely "personal-intimate", "social", and "public". The.judges were instructed as was in the previous study (II.2.I.). Appendix II.C illustrates the instructions together with the activity list given to 22 male judges.

The judges' categorizations were again given numerical values of 'one' for "personal-intimate", 'two' for "social", and 'three' for "public" activities. From the original 28 activities fifteen were selected. The two main criteria for selecting these activities were; a) a high
degrec of agrecment among the judges, and b) an equal representation of each category. The mean values of the five activities representing the "personal-intimate" grouping was 1.23 , that of "social" was 2.03, and that of "public" was 2.74.

Table 1 in Appendix II classifies the selected activities with respect to the number of people involved. As can be seen in Table 1, Appendix II, the selected 5 activities in three activity groups included equal numbers of people with only two exceptional cases: i) Personal-intimate and social groupings had one activitiy involving one person other than the actor ('Dining with a lover' -intimate, 'Dining with a businessman to make a deal' - social) but the public activity instead, included "a few" (Playing a musical instrument for a few people you don't know); and ii) social and public grouping had one activity involving "a bunch of ..." people, while in the personal-intimate group "your family" represented this number (bunch). Other than these two cases, each of the three activity groups classified by the judges, had the very same number of people (a few, a dozen, eight to ten). Another aspect questioned carlier -whether the activities or the relationship (roles) between people was the decisive factor in determining the three groupings was cleared up: 22 judges gave more emphasis to roles rather than the activities themselves. In other words, an activity
(e.g., reading, discussing) was categorized in all three groups of personal-intimate, social, and public, according to the actor's relation to the other people; thus one activity was not always considered personal-intimate or social or public.

## Subjects

Thirty eight undergraduate architecture students, 34 male, 4 female, were used as subjects. The mean age was 19.66 years, the range being between $18-22$.

## Stimuli

The fifteen selected activities and a buffer one, were mimeographed in two random orders, one being the reverse of the other. Each activity had its own seven-point spacious-confined scale. One of the two lists of activities used in the experiment is given in Appendix III.D. The instruction page was the same as in the previous experiment (see Appendix II.B).

## Procedure

The experiment was administered to all subjects at the same time in a classroom. Half the subjects were given the first random order and the other half the reverse order. After a brief instruction to the usage of sevenpoint scales, they were asked to check the appropriate degree of spaciousness which would be most desirable for each activity.

RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

The scales were given the numerical values of $1-7$ (confined-spacious). Figure 2.6 shows the mean of the 38 subjects' evaluations of the fifteen activities. The mean of the five activities representing each of the three categories, on the other hand, are shown in Figure' 2.7.

As can be seen in Figure 2.7, the mean of the 38 subjects' evaluations of the desirable spaciousness value for the 'personal-intimate' grouping was 2.87; for the 'social' grouping 4.01; and for the 'public' grouping 4.86. The data was analysed by one-way analysis of variance with repeated measures. Table 2.4 summerises the results of this analysis.

TABLE 2.4 . SUMMARY TABLE FOR ONE-WAY (ACTIVITY: PERSONAL-INTIMATE, SOCIAL, PUBLIC) ANALYSIS OF VARIANCE WITH REPEATED MEASURES

| Source...... SS | df $\ldots$ ms | F | P |  |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: | :---: | :---: |
| Subjects | 979.69 | 37 | 26.48 | - | - |
| Treatments | 1882.44 | 2 | 941.22 | 107.45 | P<.001 |
| Error | 648.23 | 74 | 8.76 | - | - |
| TOTAL | 3510.36 | 113 | - | - | - |

As is seen in Table 2.4 , the overall differences between the three means for personal-intimate, social, and


FIGURE 2.6. The mean evaluations of 15 activities by 38 subjects.


FIGURE 2.7. The mean values of the 5 activities representing each of the 'personal-intimate', 'social', and 'public' categories.
public activities were highly significant. Separate t-tests analyses applied for three types of activitics also indicated that the differences between all three groupings were significant at $\mathrm{p}<.001$ level.

The results clarified the question asked about the role of the number of people in deciding the appropriate degree of spaciousness for three types of activities: even when the number of people is kept constant in 'personal-intimate', 'social', and 'public' activities, people still want to carry out these activities in interiors with significantly different levels of spaciousness. In other words, not the number of people, but the relationship between the people seems to be the decisive factor in this issue. People desire to carry out public activities in the most spacious interiors; they prefer spacious rooms for social ones; and they think that less spacious interiors will be more proper for the personal-intimate activities, even if the number of people involved is the same.

## II. 3 THE EFFECT OF ROOM PROPORTION, WINDOW SIZE, WINDOW POSITION

$\begin{array}{ll}\text { 11.3.1 } & \text { THE EFFECT OF WINDOW SIZE, ROOM PROPORTION AND } \\ & \text { WINDOW POSITION ON SPACIOUSNESS EVALUATIONS OF } \\ \text { ROOMS: }\end{array}$

The review of the relevant literature and the pilot studies reported in Part 1 , indicated that spaciousness was closely related to windows. In order to gain some insight in this field, four pilot studies were carried out in real rooms. Due to their exploratory nature, these studies are presented in Appendix II.

The literature on windows and window designs are extensive, among which Markus' (1967), Ne'eman \& Hopkinson's (1970), Collingro \& Roessler's (1972) are the most closely related ones to the present experiments. Markus emphasised the importance of window as a visual link with the outside world and considered the maximum information as the primary function of the window. Ne'eman \& Hopkinson's studies on $1 / 12$ scale models

[^2]introduced the idea of "critical minimum acceptable window size". They stated that a scale model was a valid analogue for studying vision and light in buildings. They also found that the selected minimum acceptable window size was dependent neither on the level of daylight penetrating through the window nor on internal artificial illumination. They stated that "the subjective appraisal cannot be related directly and simply to any single dimensional parameter" and explained the assessment of minimum acceptable window width according to three different shapes of the room. Hence their results reveal a close relationship between the minimum window width and room proportion. Contrary to Ne'eman \& Hopkinson's study Collingro \& Roessler have found the artificial lighting and window width to be significantly related to communication with outside. Their Ss felt less enclosed and restrained when the amount of artificial light increased in the model, and also when the width of the window increased.

Working with various scale models under an artificial sky, Inui \& Miyata found that spaciousness for different sky luminances was a function of interior illuminance, room size and window size. They mentioned that the scales of models didn't affect the spaciousness estimation and they didn't find any significant difference between various shapes (proportions) of models:

Jeanpierre (1968) on the other hand, working with fullsize mock-up interiors, found out that people in general preferred square or square-like rectangular rooms to other room shapes.

Another highly relevant investigation to the present one is Holmberg et. al.'s (1967) study on the perception of volume content of rectangular rooms. They used $1 / 10$, $1 / 5$ and full-scale empty rooms with $1.5,2.0,2.5,3.0$, 3.5 depth to width floor ratios and found a linear relation between these ratios and perception of volume (content); "the more oblong a room, the more spacious it looks". (However, they didn't consider the effect of furniture, didn't deal with windows and the proportions they used were exaggerated.) They suggested that the distance of the wall from the observer might be responsible for the linear relationship obtained between room ratios and perception of volume. Their results show a good correspondence between $1 / 10,1 / 5$ and fullscale models concerning the proportion and volume estimation when the S s $^{\text {s were stationary. Lau (1970), dealing }}$ with subjective assessment of artificial lighting quality, also concluded that models were satisfactory means to study artificial lighting.

On the basis of these studies which are directly or indirectly related to spaciousness, we can conclude that;
a) Models are satisfactory means to study the visual aspects of spaces,
b) Spaciousness may be directly related to window size,
c) The effect of window position on spaciousness seem indeterminate, and finally,
d) There are doubts about the influence of sky luminance on choosing a preferred window width.
In order to find out the effect of window size, room shape and window position on spaciousness a completely randomised $2 \times 2 \times 2$ factorial design was devised, with two levels of window size (three-bay and continuous); two levels of room shape (square root two by one, and square root three by one floor proportions) and two levels of window position (window on short wall and window on long wall). Figure 2.8 shows the eight combinations of these three experimental variables. Hence the main aims of the experiment were:

1) To study the effect of window size on spaciousness, (variable A)
2) To study the effect of room shape on spaciousness, (variable B)
3) To study the effect of window location on spaciousness (variable C) and
4) To study the interaction between these three variables.


Figure 2.8. $1 / 10$ plans of adjustable models, conditions I to VIII. Dotted lines indicate the smallest and the largest areas, whereas the "equal areas" are shown by solid, dark lines.

METHOD

Subjects
One hundred and twenty volunteer, male students, staff members and technicians of the University of Strathclyde were used as subjects. The mean age was 31.40 years. There were fifteen subjects in each of the eight conditions of the experiment.

## Stimuli

1) A square conference room,
2) A $1 / 10$ model of this conference room which will be referred to as the standard model,
3) Two $1 / 10$ scale adjustable models:
a. square root two by one
b. square root three by one proportioned model, both with similar architectural character to the standard model.
4) A square conference room was selected for use as a standard; a basic room to be compared with differently proportioned rooms. The floor area was about 36 square meters, ceiling height 2.70 m . It had a five-bay continuous window with a 0.95 m . sill height. (See Figure 2.9). The room was located at the fourth floor of one of the University buildings and had a view to the west, on to other University buildings and Glasgow cityscape. Due to its


FIGURE 2.9. 1/50 plan of the conference room.
continuous window, the room had adequate natural lighting and did not require any electric lighting during the experimental days in summer. The room had a wall-to-wall dark-brown carpet, white (BS 2660 range, BS 9-102 white) ceiling tiles and warm white (BS 2660 range; BS 4-046 parchment) painted walls; four l.52x.7lm. brown tables, fifteen aluminium tubular, upholstered, charcoal chairs. As can be seen in Figure 2.9, the tables were placed in the middle of the room, and a row of chairs on the south side.
2) The $1 / 10$ model of the conference room was constructed and furnished with $1 / 10$ scale furniture. As true a representation of the actual room as is possible was aimed at. A viewing aperture located at a height representing standing eye level was set on the East wall, opposite to the window, at the door position of the real room. By looking into the model through the aperture the observer was simulating standing at the rear end of the room, entering through the door and looking at the room, facing the window. (See Figure 2.10).
3) Two adjustable, $1 / 10$ scale models were designed; one with square root two by one, the other with square root three by one floor proportions. The size of each model could be changed by means of a handle, but


FIGURE 2.10. $1 / 10$ plan of the standard model ( $1 / 10$ model of the conference room).
the proportion and ceiling height of cach was kept constant. Two walls and the floor (base) of each adjustable model were fixed, while the remaining two walls were moveable on the diagonal of the basic rectangle, so that the proportion always remained the same. It was possible to change the two moveable walls for eight of the experimental conditions. The adjustable models were designed in such a way that all of the eight experimental conditions would have similar architectural atmosphere - using the same materials', colouring of surfaces, ceiling height, dimensions of window bays, furniture layout, ctc. except for the room proportions, placement of the window (on short or long wall) and the number of window bays. The fixed walls had two viewing apertures, according to the experimental setting, one of them was blocked while the other one used for looking into the model.

The furniture arrangement was such that for the I, III, V and VII conditions the row of chairs was placed to the North side of the room, giving a mirror image of the layout in the standard model; while in other conditions the arrangement in principle was similar to the one in the standard model and consequently to the actual room. (See Figures 2.11 and 2.12.) The smallest possible area in both of the adjustable models was equivalent to about


FIGURE 2.11. $1 / 10$ plan of adjustable model in condition I; three-bay window, root two proportion, window on short wall.


FIGURE 2.12. $1 / 10$ plan of adjustable model in condition VIII; continuous window, root three proportion, window on long wall.

25 square meters and the largest to 47 square meters, thus ${ }_{-}^{+} 30 \%$ of the area of standard model could be achieved.

## The rationale for choosing the stimuli

Choice of rectangles: To avoid the arbitrary selection of room dimensions, basic root rectangles were employed; square, square root two by one, and square root three by one. The relationship between a square and these rectangles is that the diagonal of a square yields square root two length, and the diagonal of square root two by one rectangle yields square root three length. The numerical values of root two and root three are 1.414 and 1.732 respectively. In architectural context these two proportions can be considered quite common.

Windows starting from the corner of the room: Ne'eman \& Hopkinson as well as Inui \& Miyata used symmetrical window positions. In the present study the windows start from one end of one of the walls. The reasons for this are;

1) Since the models are adjustable it would have been very difficult to have symmetrical windows on a flexible wall without cumbersome devices,
2) To enable the $S$ s to adjust the model size without changing
a. window position with respect to the room and
consequently,
b. the general character of the window wall,
3) To be able to have a continuous window, starting from one end and enlarging or diminishing with the will of the $\mathrm{S} s$,
4) An increasing number of buildings are being designed with these characteristics.

Sky luminance and artificial lighting not considered:

1) The authors at this stage, wanted to learn about the effects of natural lighting on spaciousness,
2) The models used here as stimuli are simpler, easier to deal with, enabling one to work with them in any place,
3) Since the models are adjustable it would have been very difficult to maintain the similar electric lighting pattern and quantity in the models,
4) The selected experimental room had a continuous window, had adequate daylight and did not need any electric lighting during the experiments,
5) Experiments were carried out in summer between 9.00 17.00 hours, in mainly cloudy conditions; sky luminance could be considered more or less constant.

View: Due to their positioning in the room, the models had the same view as the real room. Thus the information content of the windows was roughly constant. The room
used for the experiments was far away from any other occupied building and therefore there was no problem of visual privacy.

## Procedure

For each of the eight experimental conditions, two models, the standard model and one of the adjustable models, were placed side by side, in front of the windows of the conference room, so that they could be compared easily and would have more or less the same view and the lighting conditions as the actual room.

The experiment was administered to each subject individually. After a short introduction each subject was first asked to compare the spaciousness of the real room with its $1 / 10$ model (standard model). Then the experimenter demonstrated how to adjust the rectangular model and left the model in "equal area" position and asked the subject to adjust it so that both of the models (rectangular and the standard) would look equal in spaciousness. When the subject adjusted the model and expressed that he was satisfied with his judgement he was thanked and left the room, then the experimenter measured and recorded the subject's assessed size.

In architectural psychology literature there are a number of investigations with scale models, giving the subjects the opportunity of changing one of the
variables (Jeanpicrre, 1968; Hill, 1968; Ne'cman \& Hopkinson, 1970; Inui \& Miyata, 1973; Keighley 1973). In the present study the subjects were enabled to adjust and choose any size they felt satisfactory. They could practice and make their decisions within the limits of the experiment, where there were no limiting sizes or steps of different sizes.

Although many authors mentioned the possibility of using scale models in visual tasks, the present author also wanted to check the validity of $1 / 10$ scale models with regards to spaciousness. First of all subjects were taken into the experimental room, they were asked to compare its spaciousness with its $1 / 10$ model (standard model), then the $\underline{S}$ were asked to compare the rectangular model with the standard model. This procedure was thought to help the $\underline{S}$ s follow a smooth mental judgement; step by step starting with the consideration of the spaciousness of an actual room, continuing with the judgement of the $1 / 10$ scale model of the same room and ending with the comparison of the same scale but two different shape models.

RESULTS
I. Comparison of spaciousness of the actual room with its $1 / 10$ scale model: 35 of the 120 subjects assessed the standard model more spacious than the actual room, 20 of the $S$ s assessed the room more spacious than its model; while 65 Ss assessed the room and its 1/10 model equal in spaciousness. Thus $54 \%$ of the Ss saw no difference.
II. Spaciousness comparison of two models: Subjects' assessment of rectangular adjustable models were measured, recorded and converted into volume. The mean assessed volumes for the 15 Ss in each of the eight conditions of the experiment are shown in Figure 2.13. It must be kept in mind that the smaller the volume of the adjustable model the more spacious it is judged to be. As is seen in Figure 2.13, in five conditions (I, II, V, VII, VIII) rectangular models were assessed more spacious than the standard model, while in the other three conditions (III, IV, VI) the standard model was assessed more spacious. The adjusted sizes of the rectangular models were very close to the size of the standard model; the mean of the largest adjusted one was $8.08 \mathrm{~m}^{3}$ or $8.25 \%$ larger than the standard model and the mean of the smallest adjusted one was


FIGURE 2.13. The mean adjusted volumes of rectangular models by 15 's in each of the eight conditions of the experiment.
$3.32 \mathrm{~m}^{3}$ or $3.38 \%$ smaller than the standard. Thus the difference between the largest and the smallest was $11.40 \mathrm{~m}^{3}$.

The differences between the eight spaciousness assessments for the eight conditions of the rectangular models were analyzed by analysis of variance for a $2 \times 2 \times 2$ factorial experiment, the results of which are summarised in Table 2.5.

TABLE 2.5 SUMMARY TABLE FOR ANALYSIS OF VARIANCE FOR SPACIOUSNESS ASSESSMENTS OF THE RECTANGULAR MODELS WITH WINDOW SIZE, ROOM PROPORTION AND PLACEMENT OF WINDOW AS THREE VARIABLES

| Source | SS | df | ms | F | p |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| A Window size | 0.00 | 1 | 0.00 | - | - |
| B Room proportion | n 14.47 | 1 | 14.47 | 0.18 | - |
| $C$ Window position | n 488.59 | 1 | 488.59 | 6.41 | $\mathrm{p}<.025$ |
| A $\times$ B | 749.20 | 1 | 749.20 | 9.83 | $\mathrm{p}<.005$ |
| A X C | 83.13 | 1 | 83.13 | 1.09 | - |
| $B \times C$ | 54.00 | 1 | 54.00 | 0.70 | - |
| $A \times B \times C$ | 185.81 | 1 | 185.81 | 2.43 | $\mathrm{p}<.20$ |
| Error | 8530.20 | 112 | 76.16 | - | - |
| Total 1 | 10105.40 | 119. | - | - | - |

## Main Effects

As is seen in Table 2.5, the main effects of window sizc and room proportion are not significant whereas that of window position is significant (p<.025). That is, when the window is on a short wall, irrespective of the
window size or proportion of the models, all the models were assessed to be more spacious than the models with the window on a long wall.

## Interaction Effects

The interaction of window size with room proportion is highly significant ( $p<.005$ ). In the three-bay window case, root two models were assessed (quite) spacious (adjusted mean volume being $96.24 \mathrm{~m}^{3}$ ) while root three models were assessed (quite) cramped (adjusted mean volume $100.54 \mathrm{~m}^{3}$ ). On the other hand, when the windows were continuous on one of the walls (larger window area) the situation was reversed, and the root two models were seen as least spacious ( $101.24 \mathrm{~m}^{3}$ ) while the root three models were evaluated as the most spacious (adjusted mean volume being $95.55 \mathrm{~m}^{3}$ ). Figure 2.14 shows the $A X B$ (window size $X$ room proportion) interaction in graphical form. As can be seen in this Figure, in both of the window conditions the volume of the standard model is between the above mentioned values.
$t$ - tests applied for simple effects of $A X B$ interaction indicate that in three-bay and continuous window conditions the differences between root two and root three models are significant $(t=2.006 ; \mathrm{df}=58 ; \mathrm{p}<.025$ for three-bay windows and $t=2.297 ; \mathrm{df}=58 ; \mathrm{p}<.025$ for continuous windows).


FIGURE 2.14. Window size (A) $X$ room proportion (B) interaction effect.
t - tests applied for root two models show that the difference between three-bay windows and continuous windows is significant ( $t=1.926$; df $=58 ; \mathrm{P}\langle .05$ ). This difference in root three case is also significant ( $t=$ 2.495; df = 58; p(.01).

As can be seen in Table 2.5, the other interaction effects are not significant. Although the high-order interaction is approaching significance (p<.20).

## DISCUSSION

I. The results of the present experiment verified that l/lo detailed scale models can be used as a means to represent the interior spaces. More than $50 \%$ of subjects saw no difference between the spaciousness of the actual room and its model. About $30 \%$
assessed the model as being more spacious than the room. This may be due to the fact that during the experiment the models (both the standard and the comparison) that were placed on tables, occupied a certain volume.
II. The results indicate the main effects of window size and proportion of rooms to be insignificant. This finding may seem to be in conflict with the results of the past studies which have in general showed window size to be directly related to spaciousness (Collingro \& Roessler, 1972, Inui \& Miyata, 1973).

The highly significant interaction of window size with room proportion however, points out that the effect of window size on spaciousness is more complicated than past literature has shown. It seems that the effect of window size gains importance when it is considered within the proportion of the rooms. In square-like rooms smaller windows give greater feeling of spaciousness than continuous windows, on the other hand, in oblong rooms continuous windows give a greater feeling of spaciousness. In other words, the root two proportioned rooms can give more economical volumes with smaller windows and the root three proportioned rooms with larger windows. (See Figure 2.14).

One of the most important findings of this experiment is the strong relationship between spaciousness evaluation and window position; irrespective of the window size or proportion of the models, the rooms were seen as being more spacious when the windows were on the short wall. This, of course, is a comfort for architects and shows that a smaller external wall which is desirable for building economy also gives better spaciousness.

On the basis of the main findings, namely, the main effect of window position and the window size $x$ room
proportion interaction, square-like rooms will be expected to appear more spacious with a smaller (three-bay) window on the short wall, and oblong rooms to be evaluated as being more spacious when there is a continuous window on the short wall. Figure 2.13 shows that the comparison models bearing these characteristics wore assessed as most spacious (conditions $I$ and VII). The mean adjusted volume in the lst condition is $95.63 \mathrm{~m}^{3}$ and in the VIIth $94 \mathrm{~m}^{3}$. It should be pointed out that the sizes of the windows in these two conditions are very close to each other; specifically $5.43 \mathrm{~m}^{2}$ in the lst condition and $6.88 \mathrm{~m}^{2}$ in the VIIth. Hence, these findings seem to indicate the very interesting possibility of determining the most economical solution of desirable window size and spaciousness relationship.

In five experimental conditions the standard model was seen less spacious than the comparison ones, in the remaining three conditions it was assessed more spacious. But in all of the eight conditions the adjusted sizes of the comparison models were very close to the size of the standard model. (The range of the adjusted volumes for all of the 120 Ss had a minimum value of $84.21 \mathrm{~m}^{3}$ and a maximum of $124.59 \mathrm{~m}^{3}$ as compared with $97.93 \mathrm{~m}^{3}$ volume of the standard model.) This finding indicates that; either the $\underline{S} s$
do very careful and consistent judgenents of spaciousness or, they associate the spaciousness very closely with physical volume or floor area.

One of the unexpected findings of this experiment is the inverse relationship between window size and spaciousness in root two proportioned models. One would expect that the root two model with continuous window on long wall (condition VI) would be assessed as one of the most spacious rooms. Contrary to this expectation this condition was evaluated as the least spacious. This finding seems to warrat some explanation: The sizes of the windows in the first four conditions was constant, $5.43 \mathrm{~m}^{2}$, while in the last four it was variable $7.69 \mathrm{~m}^{2}, 11.39 \mathrm{~m}^{2}, 6.88 \mathrm{~m}^{2}$ and $12.02 \mathrm{~m}^{2}$ for the V ., VI., VII. and VIII. conditions, respectively. The ratio of the window area to the floor area ranged from $14.33 \%$ in the IVth condition to $33.65 \%$ in the VIIIth. That is to say the window sizes were relatively large. (See Ne'eman \& Hopkinson, 1970). Ss might have found this high "window area/floor area" ratio very unusual and had difficulty in making judgements, or spaciousness may be a concept that loses its meaning above a certain limit of window size; beyond a certain size of window, or amount of light, some other factors might be playing more important roles.

In generalising the findings of this experiment it chould be kept in mind that these results were obtained from a specific population, whose judgements were made in a specific setting, to specific room proportions and window design, to a specific type, number and arrangement of furniture. Further experiments are underway as part of the general research project on spaciousness, to specify the degree to which these findings can be generalised to different layouts, different proportions and window designs.

## II.3.2 THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THREE LEVELS OF WINDOW SIZE, TWO LEVELS OF ROOM PROPORTION AND SPACIOUSNESS ASSESSMENT OF ROOMS

The previously reported experiment indicated that rooms with their windows on the short walls were assessed as being more spacious than the ones with windows on the long sides. Another finding of the previous study was that the window size effect did not reach significance. As was mentioned before, this finding was not in agreement either with the findings of Inui and Myata (1973) or with the findings of Collingro and Roessler (1972). Inui and Miyata had found a positive significant relationship between the window size and spaciousness, and Collingro and Roessler showed that when the width of the window was increased, people felt less enclosed and restrained.

The fact that the window size effect did not reach significance in the previous experiment might have been due to the relatively large size of three-bay windows. Particularly when the windows were located on the short sides of the models, the size of three-bay windows were very close to that of continuous ones (see the discussion part of Experiment II.3.1). Hence, perhaps the two levels used had not varied the size of windows sufficiently to study the main effect of this variable. To


#### Abstract

examine this possibility, the present experiment was devised. By keeping the window position constant on the short side, this experiment aimed to study the effects of three levels of window size (2-bay, 3-bay and continuous) and two levels of room proportion (root-two and root-three floor proportions) on spaciousness assessment of $1 / 10$ scale models.


METHOD

## Subjects

Thirty subjects of the two new conditions involving 2-bay windows were again male students, staff members and technicians of the University of Strathclyde. The data for the four conditions involving 3 -bay and continuous windows were taken from the previously reported study. There were fifteen subjects in each of the six conditions of the present experiment. The overall mean age for all subjects was 28.15 years, the range of the mean ages for the six conditions being between 20.46 and 38.40 years.

## Stimuli

The stimuli were the same as in the previous experiment except a new window size - 2-bay window - was introduced to the short sides of the root-two and root-three adjustable models.

## Procedure

The procedure was the same as in the previous experiment (see Experiment II.3.1)

RESULTS

Subjects' assessments of rectangular adjustable models were measured, recorded and converted into volume as was done in the previous experiment. The mean assessed volumes for the fifteen subjects in each of the six conditions of the experiment can be seen in Table 2.6.

TABLE 2.6 THE MEAN ASSESSED VOLUMES OF THE FIFTEEN SUBJECTS IN EACH OF THE SIX CONDITIONS OF THE EXPERIMENT (m ${ }^{3}$ )

|  | 2-bay window | 3-bay window | continuous window |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Root-two | 103.96 | 95.63 | 96.48 |
| Root-three | 99.81 | 98.79 | 94.61 |
| Mean | 101.885 | 97.21 | 95.545 |

It must be kept in mind that the smaller the volume of the adjustable model, the more spacious it is judged to be. The data was analyzed by a two-way - 3(window size X 2(room proportion) - analysis of variance for completely randomised factorial designs. Table 2.7 summarizes the results of this analysis.

As can be seen in Table 2.7, the main effect of window size was significant ( $\mathrm{p}<.025$ ). That is when positioned on the short sides, the interiors having smaller windows

TABLE 2.7 SUMMARY TABLE FOR ANALYSIS OF VARIANCE FOR SPACIOUSNESS ASSESSMENTS OF THE ADJUSTABLE MODELS WITH WINDOW SIZE AND ROOM PROPORTION AS TWO VARIABLES

| SOURCE | SS | DF | MS | F | p |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | :--- |
| A (window size) | 648.6557 | 2 | 324.3278 | 3.9404 | .025 |
| B (room proportion) | 20.3157 | 1 | 20.3157 | .2468 | - |
| AB | 208.8844 | 2 | 104.4422 | 1.2689 | - |
| Residual | 6913.8983 | 84 | 82.3083 |  |  |
| TOTAL | 7791.7543 | 89 |  |  |  |

were perceived as being less spacious than those with continuous windows. Separate t-test analyses indicated that the difference between the spaciousness of rooms with 2-bay and continuous windows was significant ( $t=$ 2.53, $\mathrm{df}=58, \mathrm{p}\langle .02$ ), whereas the difference between 2-bay and 3-bay windows was reaching significance ( $t=$ 1.93, $\mathrm{df}=58, \mathrm{p}(.1)$. There was no difference between the spaciousness assessments of rooms with 3-bay and continuous windows.

## DISCUSSION

The results indicated the main effect of window size to be significant. Rooms with continuous windows were assessed as being significantly more spacious than the ones with the smaller 2-bay windows. The difference between the spaciousness of rooms with 3 -bay and continuous windows was not significant, while that between 2-bay and 3-bay windows was approaching significance.

TABLE 2.8 WINDOW SIZES, FLOOR AREAS AND RATIOS OF WINDOW SIZES TO FLOOR AREAS OF THE SIX EXPERIMENTAL CONDITIONS (m²)

|  |  | Vindow Size | Floor Area | $\begin{gathered} \text { Window/ } \\ \text { Floor } \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Mean } \\ & \text { w./floor } \end{aligned}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { 2-bay } \\ & \text { window } \end{aligned}$ | root-2 | 3.62 | 38.50 | 9.40\% | 9.60\% |
|  | root-3 | 3.62 | 36.97 | 9.79\% |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & 3 \text {-bay } \\ & \text { window } \end{aligned}$ | root-2 | 5.43 | 35.42 | 15.33\% | 15.09\% |
|  | root-3 | 5.43 | 36.59 | 14.24\% |  |
| contin. <br> window | root-2 | 7.69 | 35.73 | 21.5\% | 20.58\% |
|  | root-3 | 6.88 | 35.04 | 1.9.63\% |  |

The ratio between window size and average adjusted floor areas for the three types of windows were $9.60 \%, 15.09 \%$ and $20.58 \%$, for 2 -bay, 3 -bay and continuous windows, respectively, Table 2.8 shows window sizes, floor areas and ratios of window sizes to floor areas of the three types of windows for both root-two and root-three models. Results implied that the increase in the ratio of window/floor area from about $9.6 \%$ to $20.6 \%$ significantly increased the spaciousness of the interiors, while the increase from $9.6 \%$ to about $15.4 \%$ was almost significant. On the other hand, people did not see any difference between the spaciousness of interiors when the window/ floor area ratios increased from $15.1 \%$ to $20.6 \%$. Thus on the basis of the present findings it can be concluded that when the windows are quite small (smaller than about 1/10 of the floor area) the rooms are perceived least spacious. Any increases in window size helps the interior
to appear more spacious, consequently the most spacious condition is achieved by increasing the width of the window to the full width of the room (continuous window).

To recapitulate, the results of the two experiments related to window size, window position and room proportion showed that:
(a) The. spaciousness assessment of a real room and that of its $1 / 10$ scale model seem to be similar;
(b) rooms with their windows on the short sides are seen more spacious than those with their windows on the long sides;
(c) root-two models (square-like) are seen more spacious with 3-bay windows, whereas root-three (oblong) ones with continuous windows;
(d) when located on the short sides, interiors with small 2-bay windows are assessed as being less spacious than those with continuous windows.

## PART TIIREE

## SPACIOUSNESS SCALE CONSTRUCTION

SPACIOUSNESS SCALE CONSTRUCTION
III.1. STAGE 1 :THE SELECTION AND TIIE RATINGS OF DESCRIPTIVE ADJECTIVE PAIRS ON APPROPRIATENESS TO DESCRIBE THE SPACIOUSNESS OF A ROOM


#### Abstract

As this project progressed, a continuous need was felt to understand wetter and clarify the meaning of spaciousness, as woll as a need for a more discriminative tool to evaluate the interiors in terms of spaciousness. For this purpose an attempt was made to construct a spaciousness scale. It was


 hoped that this would serve two main functions; one being theoretical, the other more practical. On theoretical level, such a scale would further enlighten the main psychological components of spaciousness, theroby clarifying its denotative and connotative meanings and enhancing our understaning of the construct. On the practical level, the scale might enable one to rato or evaluate interiors with respect to spaciousness. It should be pointed out that this scale is considered specifically as a tool to be used for experimental purposes. For example by asking subjects to evaluate a number of Interiors using this scale, we should bo in a positionto difforentiate betweon those porcelved as spacious and those that are not; hence by way of a systematic manipulation of the variables exposed in the interiors, it would be possible to collect a wide range of experimental data in a more conomical way. It was hoped that such a tool might enable the investigator to obtain evaluations of spaciousness without mentioning the word'spaciousness', which may be specifically important in some investigations, like intergroup comparisons or cross-cultural studies.

METHOD
a) One hundred and twenty adjectivo pairs wero selected from different sources (Vielhauer, 1965; Canter, 1969; Ionikman, 1970; Nools, 1971) to be rated on their appropriateness to describe the spaciousness of a room. Ninc of the 120 adjectivo pairs were duplicated to assess the intornal consistency of the ratings. Thus, total list presented for rating consisted of 129 pairs of adjectives. (Sce Appendix III, A) The entire list was randomly printed on six pages and the order of the pages in the list was randomized.

Thirty six undergraduate architecture students (1972-73 second year), 32 males, 4 remales, served as raters.
b) After further investigation of the related fileds and survey of the newly published literature 31 new bipolar adjective pairs were added to the list of 120 pairs, altogether reaching the number of 151 (Canter and Wools 1970; BPRU, 1972; Hersberger, 1972; Kuller, 1972 and 1973). The reason for this addition of new pairs was to have as comprehensive a list as possible. In addition to the nine duplicated pairs, one of the new

31 bipolar adjectives was repeated to assoss the internal consistency of the ratings. Thus, total list presented for rating consisted of 161 pairs of adjectives. The new pairs were randomly added to each of the six pages of the previous list (Appendix III).

Two groups of subjects served as raters ;

1. Forty two undergraduate and graduate architecture and psychology students, 32 male, 10 female,
2. Fifty seven offico workers, 30 malc, 27 female, in one of the large offices in Glascow.

The questionaire was administored to each group in separate sessions.

Each adjectivo pair e.g. large-small, pleasantunpleasant, was rated on its appropriateness to describe the spaciousness of a room. An elevenpoint rating scale, ranging from a rating of one, "extremely inappropriate" to a rating of eleven, "extremely appropriate" was used. The reason why an 11-point scale was utilized is due to its moro discriminative nature as compared to any scale with a smaller categorization. At this stage a need was felt to draw a clear borderline between the appropriate and inappropriate pairs. The subjects were also given the option of using question marks to designate any pair of words whose meaning was unclear.

RESULTS

To obtain a measure of internal consistency, correlation coefficients of the 10 duplicated pairs were computed. The analysis of data for the 10 repeated adjective pairs indicated that, the variables did not have a normal distribution. Hence, rank order correlation cocfficients, both Spearman's rho and Kendall's tau wore computed for each of the ten duplicated pairs by the help of the SPSS (1970) computer program. Since the Kendall's tau seems more appropriato for the
present data (a large number of cases wore classified into a relatively small number of categories) Table III.1.1. gives only these coefficients and their ' $z$ ' values for the whole subject sample (SPSS 1970, p.153, Siégel, 1956). The combined correlation for the total subject sample gave a mean ' $z$ ' value of 8.24 , which is significant beyond the . 00003 level. (Table 1 in Appendix III gives both the computed Spearman's rho and Kendall's tau values and their significane levels for throe different subject groups, males, females and the total subject sample).

Means, standard deviations and the question marks were found for each of the 161 pairs of adjectives to obtain the central tendency of appropriateness values, the amount of subjects' agreement and clarity of meanings of the adjectivo pairs.

The criteria for deleting adjective pairs were stringent, To be eliminated, an adjective pair
(i) had a mean below 7.0, the first "appropriate" point on the 11-point scale, for either student or office worker groups;
(ii) had a standard deviation of 3.16 (variance of 11.00) or larger;
(iii) had 9 or more question marks.

TABLE JII..1.1. COMPUTED TWO-TAILED KENDALL'S TAU CORRELATION COEFFICIIENTS AND THEIR
' $z$ ' VALUES FOR EACH OF TIIE TEN REPEATED ADJECTIVE PAIRS (ALL GROUPS)

| BIPOLAR ADJECTIVE | NO, OF <br> RESPONSE | KENDALL'S <br> TAU | SIGNIF, | z |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| restful-disturbing | 133 | .356 | .001 | 6.08 |
| pleasant-unpleasant | 135 | .541 | .001 | 9.31 |
| uncluttered-cluttered | 134 | .487 | .001 | 8.35 |
| empty-full | 131 | .524 | .001 | 8.87 |
| contemporary-traditional | .134 | .519 | .001 | 8.90 |
| distinctive-ordinary | 134 | .387 | .001 | 6.63 |
| graceful-clumsy | 132 | .455 | .001 | 7.74 |
| livable-unlivable | 133 | .449 | .001 | 7.66 |
| neat-messy | 133 | .526 | .001 | 8.97 |
| huge-tiny | 95 | .638 | .001 | 9.15 |
| MEAN |  |  |  | 8.24 |

These criteria left 31 adjective pairs. Most of the pairs had small standard deviations, thus the criterion of a standard deviation of 3.16 or larger was a post hoc empirical decision, signifying wide variability among subjects' ratings. As a secondary check the medians and the interquartile ranges of the retained 31 adjective pairs wero
computed and it was found that tho interquartilo ranges were 5 or smaller and the medians woro 7 or above. In other words, all the retained adjective pairs were rated within the appropriate range by at least $50 \%$ of the subjects and the dispersion of judgements were not high. (See Appendix III, Tables 2 and 3 for the ratings of the whole list and the retained 31 adjective pairs, respectively).
III.2. STAGE 2 : THE SELECTION AND EVALUATION OF INTERIOR SLIDES IN TEIMS OF "SPACIOUSNESS"

METHOD

From a large pool of 35 mm . coloured slides, 36 slides of interiors (living rooms, offices, chapels, lounges, exhibition halls) were selected by the author who tried to choose an equal number of "spacious" and "not spacious" slides.

The order of selected 36 slides were randomized (Appendix III, Table 4) and projected on a $2 \times 2 \mathrm{~m}$. white screen. To minimize the order effect, first, all of the 36 slides were projected for a fow seconds each, then each one was shown for approximately 20 seconds to be rated.

A four - point scalo 'Very spacious - Spacious Not spacious - Not spacious at all' was used to evaluate the spaciousness of each slide, (Soo Appendix III. B).

The subjects were;

1. Twonty five office workers, 18 male, 7 female, in a large offico in Glascow.
2. Thirty oight undergraduate arelitiocture students (1973-74 second year), 34 malc, 4 female.

Groups 1 and 2 rated the slides in separate sessions.

RESULTS

The mean rating for each slide was calculated for each group of subjects. Figure 3.1 shows the curves of the mean values for office workers and students. The examination of Figure 3.1 indicates a striking similarity between the ratings of two different subject groups. The Pearson product - moment correlation applied to the mean ratings of the slides by two groups of subjects gave an 'r' of $\cdot 950$, ( $\mathrm{n}=36$ ), which is significant beyond $\mathrm{p}<.001$ level. The rank order of slides can be seen in Appendix III. Table 5 for each group and for the whole subject sample.

The five slides that were rated as the most spacious and the five that were rated as the least spacious by both subject eroups were selected to be used in the third stage. Table 6 in Appendix III. gives the means and standard deviations of 7 most spacious and 8 least spacious interiors for comparison.

III. 3. STAGE 3 : RATINGS OF SELECTED SLIDES WITII THE FINAL LIST OF BIPOLAR ADJECTIVE PAIRS

1. Pilot study

A pilot study was carried out with 6 subjocts in order to see the general reaction of the subjects to the stimuli, the procedure and to length of time spent. Ten 35 mm . coloured slides chosen in the second stage of the scale construction (5 most spacious, 5 least spacious interiors) were projected on a $2 \times 2 \mathrm{~m}$. white screen one by one, and the subjects were asked to rate them with the final list of 31 bipolar adjective pairs. See Appendix III. C, for one of the 10 identical lists used by each subject to evaluate each of the 10 interiors. The pilot experiment took 35 minutes altogether, and none of the subjects mentioned the length of time as unreasonable when the matter was discussed later on. Subjects thought that the experiment was interesting. One subject wanted the ncutral line on 7-point scale to be emphasized in a clear way. The meanings of adjective pairs, like 'well scaled', 'well balanced' and 'static space' were questioned. (It was also mentioned that when the order of adjective pairs was kept constant for cach subject,
as in the study, subjocts did not spend much onergy or time to judge the slides one after another).

In the light of the pilot study, 6 different randomized lists of 31 bipolar adjectives were prepared, ten of the same list to be given to one subject, and the neutral line in 7 -point scale was emphasized. See Appendix III.D, for the final form of questionairo to be used in the main study.
2. Main study

METHOD

Five most spacious and 5 least spacious (from now on called 'not spacious') slides of interiors selected in "stage two" were shown to three groups of subjects in three scparate sessions;

1. Twenty one office workers, 10 male, 11 female,
2. Forty one first year architecture students (1973-74), 36 malc, 5 female,
3. Twenty five third year architecture students (1973-74), 22 malc, 3 female.

Each of the 87 subjects judged each of the 10 slides by 31 7-point adjective pairs selected in "stage one".

The order of the slides wero random but this ranm domness was kept constant in all three sossions. The average time spent for the rating ranged botween 25 and 35 minutes.

Subjects ${ }^{8}$ evaluations on the 31 adjective pairs were converted into numerical scores of 1 to 7 , (1 representing the undersirable énd of the scale, e.E., small, cluttered, repelling, etc., and 7 referring to the desirable one, c.E., large, uncluttercd, inviting, etc.), tabulated and punchod into IBM computer cards. By using SPSS (1970) computer program, first an aritmextical mean value in each variable was calculated for each of the 10 interiors based on the judgements of 87 individuals. These mean values then constituted the basis for two correlation matrices, for the five most spacious and the five least spacious interiors. The correlation of each variable with all the other 30 variables wero calculated in terms of Pearson Product-Moment correlation coefficient. Then the two scparate groups of 465 correlation coefficients were tabulated and the application of the McQuitty's Elementary Linkage Analysis (1957, 1961, 1964) to each tablo gave way to meaningful clusters of adjective pairs for both interiors. Hence a further detailed analysis, factor spacious and not spaciousnanalysis, of the data was
undertaken. (Correlation matrices for spacious and not spacious interiors can be soen in $\Lambda$ ppendix III. Tables 7 and 8 respoctively).
III. 4 STAGE 4 : FACTOR ANALYSIS

As has been described in the third stage of spaciousness scale construction, five most spacious and five least spacious slides of interiors were shown to 87 subjects. Each subject judged each of the ten slides by 31 (7-point) bipolar adjectives. By using "Statistical Package for Social Science" computer program (SPSS, 1970), first an aritlunctical mean value in each variable was calculated for cach of the 10 interiors based on the judgements of 87 individuals. These mean values then constituted the basis for two correlation matrices, for the five most spacious and the five least spacious interiors. The correlation of each variable with all the other 30 variables were calculated in terms of Pearson ProductMoment correlation coofficient. Then the two separate groups of 465 corrolations wero subjected to a principal component analysis and rotated to orthogonal, simple structure by the Varimax mothod. The number of extracted factors in SPSS program was first determined by eicenvalues, whereby the factors that have oigenvaluos greator than 1 were extracted (Rumnol, 1970; SPSS, 1970; Ilarman, 1967).

RESULTS

## Spacious interiors

The Varimax rotated solution for spacious rooms initially gave way to 6 factors, but tho interpretation of these factors was very difficult. Therefore, fewer number of factors were rotated: 5, 4, 3, and 2 factors. Tables 9; 10, 11, 12, and 13 in Appendix III, give the Varimax rotation results for 6, 5, 4, 3, and 2 factors of 31 adjective pairs, respectively. Table 14 , on the other hand, gives the eigenvalues, percentages of variance, and cumulative percentages for these analysis. Among these the 3-factor solution was considered the most meaningful one (Rummel, 1970). Table III.4.1 shows the adjective pairs that have factor loadings of. 30 or greater for the spacious rooms, for the 3-factor solution. These three factors accounted for $47.7 \%$ of the total variance. Factor I accounted for $46 \%$ of common variance, Factor II for $27 \%$, and Factor III for $27 \%$.

The outcome of the subjectivo interprotation is reported in the following way: A variable is ascribed to a factor if it has the highost loading in this factor. Tlie loading which is writton in frontof each variable indicates to what extont the variable correlates
with the entire factor. The sien of the loading only shows the relation of the variable to other variables within the same factor.

FACTOR I - Appeal

Factor I obtained high loadings in the following variables:

| repelling-inviting | .79 |
| :--- | ---: |
| uncomfortable-comfortable | .76 |
| disturbing-restful | .74 |
| unimaginative-imaginative | .74 |
| unimpressive-impressive | .72 |
| harsh lighting-soft lighting | .69 |
| unlivable-livable | .64 |
| static space-dynamic space | .53 |
| cozy-monumental | -.53 |
| single purpose-multiple pur. | .51 |

The only negatively loaded adjective pair is cozymonumental. As has been mentioned in the third stage of scale construction, ratings of 7-point bipolar adjective wero rocorded with the principle that the larger sizes (large, huge, monumental) were registered as "7". However, it seems that when the subjects used the pair of cozymonumental to evaluato the interiors, they gave more emphasis to the emotional appeal rather than the implied size dimension. In other words, it is the "cozinoss" of a space that

TABLE III. 4.1
Varimax rotated factor loadings - spacious nooms
Distibution of variables on different factors. A11
loadings which after rotation show loadings $>.30$ have been included.

| Item <br> No. | Adjective pair | I | II | III |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |


| 7 | Repelling-inviting | .79 | .35 |
| ---: | :--- | ---: | ---: |
| 25 | Uncomfortable-comfortablo | .76 | .31 |
| 22 | Disturbing-restful | .74 | .32 |

17 Unimaginative-imaginative . 74
31 Unimpressive-impressive . 72
16 Harsh lighting-soft lighting . 69
27 Unlivable-1ivable . 64
13 Static space-dynamic space . 53
1 Cozy-monumental $\quad$. 53 . 39
15 Single purpose-multiplo pur. . 51

8 Disorganized-organized . 72
21 Poorly organized-well organ. .48 . 64
5 Non-functional-functional . 61
4 Poorly scaled-well scalcd . 45 . 59
9 Poorly balanced-woll balanced .57 . 99
26 Uncoordinated-coordinated .35 . 57
14 Poorly planned-well planned .53 . 54
20 Poor lighting-good lighting . 48
3 Dark-light .4, 6
23 Inadequate size-adequate sizo . 42

## TABLE (continued)

|  |  | I | II | III |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 2 | Cramped-roomy |  |  | .67 |
| 10 | Tiny-huge | -. 30 |  | . 66 |
| 30 | Small-1arge |  |  | .65 |
| 18 | Restricted space-free space | . 36 |  | . 61 |
| 11 | Cluttered-uncluttered |  |  | . 55 |
| 27 | Crowded-uncrowded |  |  | . 55 |
| 19 | Closed-open |  |  | . 53 |
| 28 | Narrow-wide | . 50 |  | . 52 |
| 12 | Restricted-unrestricted | . 45 |  | . 50 |
| 6 | Full-empty |  |  | .46 |
| 24 | Poor acoustics-çood acoustics | . 31 |  |  |
| Prop | tion of total variance in $\%$ | 21.9 | 13.0 | 12.8 |
| Prop | tion of common variance in \% | 46 | 27 | 27 |
| goes with the positive and desirable attributes, like |  |  |  |  |
| invitingness, comfort and restfulnes, not its "monumentalism" |  |  |  |  |
| The variables that were unrelated (with 0 or near - 0 |  |  |  |  |
| loadings) to this factor were: nonfunctional-functional |  |  |  |  |
| cramped-roomy, tiny-huge, small-large, inadequate |  |  |  |  |
| size-adequate size, closed-open: Thus it seems that |  |  |  |  |
| this factor is not related to the function or tho |  |  |  |  |
| size of the interiors, but rather to the attraction, |  |  |  |  |

charm or appeal of the interiors. It carries a pleasantness and perlaps a homoliness character; "how much at home one might have felt in the interior" or "how appealing, attractive or charming" the room seems to the individual. This factor will. be called as "the appeal of the interior" or simply "appeal" factor.

With its high loadings and evaluative character, this factor corresponds to Osgood's (1957) "evaluation factor", or Kashmar's (1965) "aesthetic appeal", Canter's (1969) and Kuller's (1972) "pleasantness", Hershberger's (1970-1972) "space-evaluation", or Collins's (Seaton and Collins, 1972) "aethetic evaluation" factors.

FACTOR II - Planning

| The second factor of the factor analysis obtained high |  |
| :--- | :--- |
| loadings in the following variables: |  |
| disorganized-organized | .72 |
| poorly organized-well org. | .64 |
| nonfunctional-functional | .61 |
| poorly scaled-well scaled | .59 |
| poorly balanced-well bal. | .59 |
| uncoordinated-coordinated | .57 |
| poorly planned-woll planncd | .54 |


| poor lighting-good lighting | .48 |
| :--- | :--- |
| dark-1ight | .46 |
| inadequate size-adequate size | .42 |

The variables that lad low loading with this factor were: restricted space-free space, tiny-huge, crowded-uncrowded, harsh lighting-soft lighting, single purpose-multiple purpose, unimaginativoimaginative.

As is seen, this factor is related to the organization, balance, coordination, planning of the interior but does not have much to do with the size or crowding or lighting of a room. It is mainly concerned with the organization and fitness of the room to its function, its scale, balance and coordination; simply its planning. This factor also carries a pleasantness or appeal nature, for it has some adjective pairs loaded together with the first factor (i.o., well organized, well scaled, well balanced, well planned).

FACTOR III - Space frecdom

The third factor obtained high loadings in tho following adjectivo pairs:
cramped-roomy . 67
tiny-huge . 66
small-large .65
restricteed space-free sp. . 61
cluttered-uncluttered . 55
crowded-uncroweded . 55
closed-open . 54
narrow-wide . 52
restricted-unrestricted . 50
full-emty .46

The adjective pairs that had low loadings were: uncoordinated-coordinated, poorly scaled-well scaled, harsh lighting-soft lighting, poorly balanced-well balanced, repelling-inviting, disturbing-restful, nonfunctional-functional, uncomfortable-comfortable. As would be expected this factor has low loadings on items of both the appeal and planning factors.

This third factor seems to encompass on the one hand the feeling of "roominess" as well as the physical size or "largeness" of the interior; on the other
hand, the crowding and clutteredness of the spacos. In other words, it is made up of mainly two aspects: a) sizc (roomy, large) and b) cluttercdness. Thus it can be considered a "space freedom" factor.

## Not spacions interiors

The varimax rotated solution for "not spacious" rooms also gave way to six initial factors. Due to the difficulty of interpretation of these factors, fewer number of factors were rotated. Tables 15, 16, 17, 18, and 19, in Appendix III, give the results of the 6, 5, 4, 3, and 2-fnctor solutions, respectivcly. Among these the solutions with 5 and 4 factors seemed the most meaningful. (Table 20 in Appendix III gives the eigenvalues, percentages of variance and cumulative percentages for these factor solutions).

At this point it may be worthwhile to explain both of these solutions and the reasons why the 5-factor solution was finally selceted. The 4-factor solution had a heavily loaded first factor with 16 items. On the other hand, in the 5-factor solution this factor was split up into "organization-planning" and "appeal" factors. This seemed lile a more discriminative solution for the following reasons: 1) When the reliabilities of both the 4- and 5-factor solutions
woro calculated and alpha coefficients wero found, the first factor of the 4 -factor solution had the following final adjective pairs: uncomfortablecomfortable, unlivable-1ivable, disturbing-restful, and repelling-inviting; thus casting out the adjective pairs related to organization and planning. In the 5-factor solution, on the other hand, the retained adjective pairs by the alpha coefficient method were poorly planncd-well planned, poorly balanced-well balanced, poorly organized-woll organized, uncoordinated-coordinated in tho first factor; and uncomfortable-comfortable, disturbingrestful, unlivable-livable in the fourtl factor. Thus both of the two important sets of items were utilized.
(2) Relatively speaking, the items concorning organization and planning were moro discriminative than the items concerning the appeal in not-spacious rooms. When Table III.4.2. showing the mean values of adjective pairs for spacious and not spacious rooms is examined, it can be seen that the pairs like poorly planned-well planned, poorly balanced-well balanced, poorly organized-wel. 1 organized, uncoordinated-coordinated received relatively lower values as compared to the pairs like uncomfortablecomfortable, disturbing-restful, unlivable-1ivable

TABLE III. 4.2 THE MEAN RATINGS OF 31 ADJECTIVE PAIRS FOR 5 SPACIOUS AND 5 NOT-SPACIOUS ROOMS BY 87 SUBJECTS.

| Item <br> No | Adjective pair | Spacious | M A N <br> Not Spacious | Difference |
| :---: | :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | cozy-monumental | 4.71 | 3.19 | 1.52 |
| 2 | cramped-roomy | 6.14 | 2.52 | 3.62 |
| 3 | dark-light | 5.85 | 4.44 | 1.39 |
| 4 | poorly scaled-well scaled | 4.94 | 3.55 | 1.39 |
| 5 | non-functional-functional | 5.73 | 4.98 | 0.75 |
| 6 | full-empty | 5.39 | 2.11 | 3.28 |
| 7 | repelling-inviting | 4.86 | 3.91 | 0.95 |
| 8 | disorganized-organized | 5.68 | 3.47 | 2.21 |
| 9 | poorly balanced-well balanced | 4.93 | 3.32 | 1.61 |
| 10 | tiny-huge | 5.45 | 3.03 | 2.42 |
| 11 | cluttered-uncluttered | 5.49 | $2.42 \cdot$ | 3.07 |
| 13 | static space-dynamic space | 5.12 | 3.29 | 1.83 |
| 14 | poorly planned-well planned | 5.25 | 3.10 | 2.15 |

TABLE III. 4.2 (continued)

| Item <br> No | Adjective pair | Spacious | M E A N <br> Not Spacious | Difference |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 15 | single purpose-multiple purpose | 4.63 | 3.75 | 0.88 |
| 16 | harsh lighting-soft lighting | 4.45 | 4.12 | 0.33 |
| 17 | unimaginative-imaginative | 5.12 | 2.99 | 2.13 |
| 18 | restricted space-free space | 5.85 | 2.37 | 3.48 |
| 19 | closed-open | 5.83 | 2.94 | 2.89 |
| 20 | poor lighting-good lighting | 5.62 | 3.89 | 1.73 |
| 21 | poorly organized-well organized | 5.38 | 3.19 | 2.19 |
| 22 | disturbing-restful | 4.46 | 3.71 | 0.75 |
| 23 | inadequate size-adequate size | 6.07 | 3.06 | 3.01 |
| 24 | poor acoustics-good acoustics | 4.06 | 3.87 | 0.19 |
| 25 | uncomfortable-comfortable | 4.39 | 3.77 | 0.62 |
| 26 | uncoordinated-coordinated | 5.18 | 3.45 | 1.73 |

TABLE III.4.2 (continued)

| Item <br> No | Adjective pair | Spacious | M E A N <br> Not.Spacious | Difference |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :---: | :---: |
| 27 | unlivable-livable | 4.40 | 4.00 | 0.40 |
| 28 | narrow-wide | 5.21 | 3.16 | 2.05 |
| 29 | crowded-uncrowded | 5.90 | 2.62 | 3.28 |
| 30 | small-large | 5.91 | 2.77 | 3.14 |
| 31 | unimpressive-impressive | 5.49 | 2.76 | 2.73 |

for not-spacious rooms. Moreover, tho difforences between the mean ratines of spacious and not-spacious rooms are greater for items related to "planning" in comparison those related to "appeal"; in other words, items representing planning, balance, organization and coordination were more discriminative of spacious and not-spacious rooms; hence they should, not bo eliminated.

The other threc factors of both 4- and 5-factor solutions were very similar in character, one factorboing about the physical size of the space, the other concerning the clutteredness of the room and tho last one dealing with the lighting characteristics. This last factor consisted of two items in 4-factor solution (dark-1ight, poor lighting-good lighting) and three in 5-factor solution (two previous pairs and closed-open). This last factor accounted for only $7.0 \%$ of the total variance ( $12.0 \%$ of the common variance) in 5 -factor solution and $7.5 \%$ of tho total variance ( $13.7 \%$ of the common variance) in 4-factor solution; honce was considered insignificant and was not taken into consideration in interpretation of factors and in scalc construction.

Table III. 4.3 shows the factor loadings of those adjective pairs that had loadings of .30 or greater on each factor of the 5-factor solution. These five factors accounted for $58.4 \%$ of the total variance. Factor I accounted for $30.8 \%$ of the common variance, Factor II for 20.7\%, Factor III for $18.7, \%$, Factor IV for $17.8 \%$ and Factor V for $12.0 \%$ of the common variance. $\Lambda$ s before, a variablo was ascribed to a factor if it had the highest loading in this factor. The loading which is written in front of each variable indicates to what extent the variable correlates with the entire factor.

FACTOR I - Planning

Factor I obtained high loadings on the following variables: poorly planned-weil planned . 74 poorly organized-well organized .72 uncoordinated-coordinated .71 poorly balanced-well balanced .70 disorganized-organized . 69 poorly scaled-well scaled . 59 unimpressive-improssivo . 54
poor acoustics-grood acoustics . 49
$\therefore$ nonfunctional-functional .48
unimaginative-imaginativo . 47


TABLE III. $4 \cdot 3$ (continued)

| $\begin{aligned} & \text { Item } \\ & \text { No } \end{aligned}$ | Adjective pair | I | II | III | IV | V |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 30 | Small-1arge |  | . 81 |  |  |  |
| 10 | Tiny-huge | . | . 78 |  |  |  |
| 28 | Narrow-wide |  | .77 |  |  |  |
| 15 | Single purpose-multiple purpose |  | . 53 |  |  |  |
| 13 | Static space-dynamic space |  | . 48 |  |  |  |
| 18 | Restricted space-free space |  | . 46 |  |  | . 33 |
| 12 | Restricted-unrestricted | .30 | . 40 |  |  |  |
| 6 | Full-empty |  |  | . 81 |  |  |
| 29 | Crowded-uncrowded |  | .. | . 73 |  |  |
| 11 | Cluttered-uncluttered | . 37 | - | . 71 |  |  |
| 22 | Cramped-roomy |  | .46 | . 51 |  |  |
| 23 | Inadequate size-adequate size | . 40 | . 32 | . 49 |  |  |

TABLE III.4.3 (continued)

| $\begin{gathered} \text { Item } \\ \text { No } \end{gathered}$ | Adjective | I. | II | III | IV | v |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | Cozy-monumental |  |  |  | -. 73 |  |
| 25 | Uncomfortable-comfortable | . 47 |  |  | . 65 |  |
| 27 | Unlivable-livable | . 48 |  |  | . 64 |  |
| 16 | Harsh lighting-soft lighting |  |  |  | . 60 |  |
| 7 | Repelling-inviting | . 48 |  |  | . 58 |  |
| 22 | Disturbing-restful | . 40 |  | . 45 | . 57 |  |
| 3 | Dark-light |  |  |  |  | . 80 |
| 20 | Poor lighting-good lighting |  |  |  |  | . 78 |
| 19 | Closed-open |  | . 46 |  |  | . 53 |
| Proportion | of total variance in \% | 18.0 | 12.1 | 10.9 | 10.4 | 7.0 |
| Proportion | of common variance in $\%$ | 30.8 | 20.7 | 18.7 | 17.8 | 12.0 |

This factor shows a plamning and organization dimension. It, more or less, corresponds to the spaciousness Factor II and will also be called the "planning" factor.

FACTOR II - Physical size.

Factor II obtained high loadings in the following adjective pairs:

Smal1-1arge .81
tiny-huge .78
narrow-wide .77
single purpose-multiple purpose. 53
static space-dynamic space .48
restricted space-free space .46
restricted-unrestricted ' . 40

The highly loaded first three items are quite distinct from the rest of the variables. It is these three adjective pairs that label this factor: "physical size". As a less important aspect it also deals with the subjective restriction and dynami.sm of spaco.

FACTOR III - Clutteredness

Factor III obtained the following high loadings:
Full-empty .81
crowded-uncrowded .73
cluttered-uncluttered .71
cramped-roomy . . 51•
inadequate size-adequate size 49

This factor scems to imply both a judgement of full-ness-emptiness with regards to pcople and items in a room, as well as a perceived adequacy of size of spaces. The relatively less loaded last two items of this factor have some loadings also in Factor I and Factor II. Because of the apparent importance of the items relating to crowding and cluttering, this factor will be called as the "clutterednoss" factor.

FACTOR IV - Appeal

Factor IV obtained higll loadings in the following adjective pairs:

Cozy-monumontal -. 73
uncomfortable-comfortable . 65
unlivable-1ivable . 64

| harsh lighting-soft lighting | .60 |
| :--- | :--- |
| repoling-inviting | .58 |
| disturbing-restful | .57 |

Like the first factor of spaciousness, this factor seems to indicate the feeling of "coziness", "comfort", "livableness" of and interior." It carrics a pleasantness dimension; how attractive, charming, or appealing the room seems to the individual. This factor will also be named as the "appeal" factor - the emotional appeal of the interior. The items concerning comfort, livableness, invitingness and restfulness have some loadings in planning factor, while that of the restfulness has a loading also in clutteredness factor.


#### Abstract

Although the selected five spacious and five not spacious interiors wore grouped on a linear dimension ('very spacious-not spacious at all' continium), it is interesting to note that the ratings of the same interiors by the 87 sutbjects gave way to related, but not quite the same factor structures.


It seems that a spacious room is not a cramped one and a cramped interior can not score high on the spaciousness scale. But a room which is evaluated low on spaciousness (i.e., not spacious) is not necessarily a cramped one; or a room that is evaluated Low on crampedness (i.e., not cramped) is not necessarily a spacious room either. In other words, there is an undetermined area between very spacious and very cramped (originally called as 'not spacious at al1') situations; or one of the ends of somewhat related continiums of spaciousness and crampedness are unclear.

For a room to bo spacious, first of all, it must be appealing, thon well planned and finally must havo space frecdom. On the other hand planning seens to bo the most important factor for crampedness;
for a room to bo cramped, it must be poorly planned, it must fail to satisfy the functional requirement; then, it must be too small for that particular function (physical size factor); in addition to that the number of people or the number of the items in the space must seem excessive (clutteredness factor); and finally it must look unappealing. In, other words, spaciousness is a desirable quality, a quality one may not expect from an 'ordinary' or an 'average' space. For an architect, the failuro of not providing a spacious interior may not be a serious or a very apparant one; but if his room is considered as being cramped, however, it means that the interior fails to meet its function - the reason why it was designed for - and this failure may lead to more serious and immediate consequences.

In the light of the above discussion, it may not bo wrong to speculate that every interior must scoro low on crampedness scale (not cramped) at least, the failure of this condition means the failure of proper functioning of the space. On the othor hand, high values on the spaciousness scale means that the particular interior not only meets its functional and physicalrequirements, but also gives some emotional satisfaction or comfort to the occupants.
III.5. STAGE 5: SELECTION OF TIE FINAL ADJECTIVE PAIRS FOR SPACIOUSNESS AND CRAMPEDNESS SCALES

At this rinal stage of scale construction the task was the soloction of the items or adjectivo pairs that were most discriminative and reprosentative of each of the spaciousness and crampedness factors. These itcms would then constitute tho spaciousnesscrampednoss scales. One concorn in constructing the scales was to have the maximum reliability using the minimum number of items. This was accomplished by using the alpha reliability cocfficient (Cronbach, 1951). Defore going into the details of the selection procedure for each factor, it may be worthwhile to explain briefly why alpha reliability coofficient was used for this purpose.
III.5.1 Alpha as a coefficient of reliability: Cronbach (1951) used the label "alpha" to rofer to a particular type of coefficient which measures the reliability of a test, or item battery, in the special sense of its internal consistency. McKennell (1970) has shown how the following special version of the formula for alpha can be adapted for test consstruction purposes along with factor or cluster analysis.

Alpha $=\frac{n \bar{r}_{i, j}}{1+(n-1) \bar{r}_{i j}}$
where $n=$ the number of separate items in the test $\bar{r}_{i j}=$ tho average of all the intenitem correlations and alpha is the reliabjlity of the total score obtained by summing the scorcs on the separato items (from McKennell, 1970, p.299).

As is indicated by the given formula, the reliability of a test depends on its internal consistency or homogeneity ( $\bar{r}_{i j}$ ) and its length ( $n$ ).

The decision to use the alpha approach rather than the other internal consistency approaches was taken in view of the following considerations:
"Guttman scaling, the Likert technique and factor and cluster analysis aro all internal consistency approaches to the problem of scale construction. The rescarcher who uses any of these techniques will be protected against using ostensible measures that are actually of zero or near zero reliability. Factor and cluster analysis in addition provide information on the number of soparate dimensions in the j.tem pool" (McKenne11, 1970, p.241).

The reason for choosing to follow tho alpha approach was that this particular approach, especially when combined with factor or cluster analysis, "doos a.1. these things and in addition provides a simultancous criterion on reliability in relation to test length, as well as providinc a critorion for item soloction" (p.241).

McKennell (1970) elaborates on this topic by pointinf out that:
(a) Although the item selection procedures on the alpha approach and the Likert technique are related, the latter does not yicld simultaneous information on reliability; morcover, the Likert technique does not enable one to detect when more than one dimension is represented in the item set, and hence it provides no safeguards against the inadvertent scaling together of clusters of items which are actually multidimensional.
(b) When compared to Guttman or the cumulative scaling technique, the value of $\bar{r}_{i j}$ is closcly related to the coofficient of reproducibility used in the Guttman technique. "A prerfect Guttman scale would also be a perfectly reliable scale in terms of alpha. Perfect or even near
perfect scales hardly evor occur in practico. Both item unreliability and tho prosenco of more than one dimension can lead to low reproducibility, but tho Guttman teclmique does not allow these quite different sources of 'error' to be distinguished. It is a technique therefore for testing a hypothesis of undimensionality rather than for exploring the number of dimensions present. Like the Likert procedure Guttman scaline focusos on what is most general in the item sot at the risk of missing important secondary dimensions. But Guttman scaling, even when applied to the items in a single cluster, doos not afford a criterion for assessing how far a lengthening of the scale by adding items will improve its efficiency as a measuring instrument. Nor does it provide clear-cut criterial of the selection of items" (p.241).
(c) Since tho present alpha approach is based on the values of the intor-item corrclations or $\bar{r}_{i j}$, it can easily be combined with factor and cluster analysis techniques. MeKennell states that when so combined "there is a ready safeguard against false inferences of unidimensionality, and an additional gain in the information oblained

```
about reliability in relation to test length"
``` (p.241).

Thus, it was decided that the alpha approach combined with factor analysis was superior to either the Likert or the Guttman techniques and to factor or cluster analysis used alone, since it enabled us not only to explore the dimensionality of the spacious-ness-crampedness domain, but also to decide on the number of items required in order to measure each main dimension or factor at an appropriate level of reliability.
III.5.2 Selection of items for spaciousness and crampedness scales

Following the solection procedure sugeested by McKennell (1970), the final adjective pairs to represent each of the spaciousness and crampedness factors were determined. The details of the selection procedure will be explained separately for each factor.

\section*{Spaciousness - Factor I (appeal)}

As is shown in Table III. 4.1 , there were 10 adjective pairs in the first factor of the varimax rotated
factor solution for spacious interiors. Tho intorcorrelations betweon these 10 items were found from the correlation matrix (see Appendix III, Table 7) and written in a smaller matrix form (see Table 21 in Appendix III). First the intial correlation of each item with the other 9 items ( \(\bar{r}_{i j}{ }^{*}\) ) were calculated. The highest \(\bar{r}_{i j}{ }^{*}\) scoro being on one end, the lowest on tho other, all 10 values were rank ordered and tabulated (sce Table 22 in Appendix III).

In the next step, the average intercorrelation of the "n" items (or \(\bar{r}_{i j} s\) ) were found (i.c., the correlation between item 1 and 2; then the average correlation betwoen items 1, 2 and 3 ; then between 1, 2, 3, and 4; and so on) and tabulated. In the final step, McKenncli's alpha coefficiont formula was utilized and all alpha coofficients wore calculated.

As can be seen in Table 22 in Appendix III, the alpha values increased with the first three items. Then there was a sudden drop with the fourth (unimaginativeimaginative) and the fifth (unimpressive-impressive) items, causing a fluctuation in the distribution curvo. The alpha coefficients for items 6 and 7 received
higher values but decreased with itcm 8 again. In this situation there were two alternatives: (1) The first throe adjective pairs with an alpha coofficient of .890 could be used to represent the first factor of the spaciousness scale; or (2) the two adjective pairs (imaginative-unimaginative and unimpressive-impressive) could be omitted and the alpha coefficients for the remaining 8 items could be recalculated. Though the alphareliability coefficient for thesc three adjective pairs was high, the first factor of the spaciousness scale accounted for \(46 \%\) of the common variance. Thus it was a very important factor and three itcms might be too few to represent it. For this reason the alpha coefficients of the adjective pairs in this factor were recalculated following the second alternative stated above. Table III. 5.1 shows the results of such a procedure.

TABLE III.5.1 RELIABILITY AITER DISCARDING SUCCESSIVE ITEMS, SPACIOUSNESS FACTOR I, WHEN ITEN NO. 31 (UNIMP-RESSIVE-IMPRESSIVE) AND 1.7 (UNIMMGINATIVEIMAGINATIVE) ARE OMITTED


Item
\begin{tabular}{lccccccccc} 
No. & 13 & 15 & 1 & 16 & 27 & 22 & 7 & 25 \\
\hline\(n\) & 8 & 7 & 6 & 5 & 4 & 3 & 2 & 1 \\
\(r_{i j}^{*}\) & .3006 & .3195 & .3841 & .4256 & .4791 & .5330 & .5496 & .5496 \\
\(r_{i j}\) & .4434 & .4910 & .5591 & \(.6085 . .6711\) & .7312 & .7309 & - \\
A1pha & .8643 & .8710 & .8838 & .8860 & .8909 & .8908 & .7445 & - \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
\(\mathrm{n}=\) number of items remaining in the scale after item on the left disgarded.
\(r_{i j}{ }^{*}=\) initial correlation of each item with the othor seven items.
\(r_{i j}=\) average intercorreltion of the \(n\) items
Alpha =roliability value for the \(n\) items.

As is seon in Tablo III.5.1., thore was an increaso in the alpha coofficiont values with the increasc of the items up to the cut-off point - 1ivable-unlivable followed by a decrease. The first four items, namely uncomfortable-comfortable, repelifng-inviting, disturbing-rostful and unlivable-livable, then constituted the first factor of the spaciousnoss scalo with a reliability coefficiont of .891.

Spaciousness - Factor IT (planning)
Again there were 10 adjective pairs in this factor, two of which were similar in meaning - poorly organized-well organized and disorganized-organized. Table 23 in Appendix III, gives the corrolation matrix for these 10 items by following the procedure reported for Factor \(I\) above, the alplia coefficicnts were calculated and can be seen in Table 24 in Appendix III.

As jis shown in Table 24 in Appendix III, the alpha values increased until tho sixth item, then decreased. But among the first six itoms there were the two similar items related to organization. Tho comparison of \(r_{i j}{ }^{*}\) and \(r_{i j}\) values of thosc two pairs indicated that "poorly organizod-well organized" liad lıfghor scores for both; hence was a botter item to bo used
in spaciousness scale. Therefore, the "disorganized-organized" adjective pair was eliminated and tho remaining 9 items wero treated as before. Table III. 5.2 tabulates the findings of this procedure.

As can be seen in Table III. 5.2., the natural cut-off point was after "uncoordinated-coordinated". IIenco the five items of this factor were poorly organizedwell organized, poorly balanced-well balanced, poorly planned-well planned, poorly scaled-well scaled, uncoordinated-coordinated and had a reliability of .864.

Spaciousness - Factor III (space frocdom)
This third factor also consisted of 10 adjective pairs initially. Tables 25 and 26, in \(\Lambda\) ppendix III, show the correlation coefficient matrix and tho computed alpha coerficients for these 10 items, respectively. As is seen in Table 26 , the alpha values increased until the seventh item. Of these 7 items, since "restricted-unrestricted" and "restricted spaco-frec spaco" were similar in meaning, the latter one with the hiecher \(r_{i j}{ }^{*}\) and \(r_{i j}\) values was retained. The alpha values for the remaining 9 items were recalculated; see Table III.5.3. for

\section*{TABLE III. 5.2 RELIABILITY AFTER DISCARDING SUCCESSIVE ITEMS SPACIOUSNESS FACTOR II \\ WHEN ORGANIZED-DISORGANIZED \({ }^{\text {No }}\) OMITTED}

these final alpha values. As is shown in Table III.5.3, the alphas increased until the pair of "narrow-wide" - the cut-off point - then dropped. Thus, this spaciousness - Factor III consisted of 8 adjoctive pairs, namely, cramped-roomy, smalllarge, restricted space-free space, tiny-huge, crowded-uncrowded, closed-open, cluttered-uncluttered, narrow-wide and had a reliability of .788 .

\section*{Crampedness - Factor I (planning)}

Table III.4.3. shows the factor loadings of the varimax rotated solution for not-spacious rooms. Intercorrelations of the 10 items of the first factor of this solution were tabulated in a matrix form in Table 27 in Appendix III. The computed alpha values for these initial 10 itcms are given in Table 28 in Appendix III. As can bo seen in Table 28, the alpha cooflicient values increased for the first 5 items. Among these 5 adjective pairs there were both of the pairs related to organization - poorly organizedwoll organized and disorganized-organized; since the former pair had higher \(r_{i j}{ }^{*}\) and \(r_{i j}\) values when compared to the latter, it was retained.
```

TABLE III.5.3 RELIABILITY AFTER DİSCARDING SUCCESSIVE ITEMS, SPACIOUSNESS FACTOR III
(WHEN RESTRICTED-UNRESTRICTED NO. 12 OMITITED)

```
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|c|c|c|c|c|c|}
\hline &  & \[
\begin{aligned}
& 0 \\
& \\
&
\end{aligned}
\] & \[
\begin{aligned}
& J \\
& 0 \\
& 0 \\
& 0 \\
& \stackrel{y}{*} \\
& \stackrel{\rightharpoonup}{0} \\
& 0 \\
& 0
\end{aligned}
\] & \[
\begin{aligned}
& 5 \\
& 0 \\
& 0 \\
& 0
\end{aligned}
\] & J
0
0
0
0
0
0
0 &  & \[
\begin{aligned}
& 0 \\
& 0 \\
& 0 \\
& 0 \\
& 0 \\
& 0 \\
& 0 \\
& 0 \\
& 0 \\
& H \\
& \hline
\end{aligned}
\] &  &  \\
\hline \[
\begin{aligned}
& \text { ITEM } \\
& \text { No }
\end{aligned}
\] & 6 & 28 & 11 & 19 & 29 & 10 & 18 & 30 & 2 \\
\hline n & 9 & 8 & 7 & 6 & 5 & 4 & 3 & 2 & - \\
\hline \(\mathrm{r}^{*}{ }_{i j}\) & . 1760 & . 2920 & . 3110 & . 3160 & . 3230 & . 3320 & . 3510 & . 3660 & . 3870 \\
\hline \(r_{i j}\) & . 2860 & . 3180 & . 3290 & . 3380 & . 3380 & . 3650 & . 3650 & . 3900 & - \\
\hline Alpha & . 7828 & . 7886 & . 7744 & .7539 & . 7185 & . 6969 & . 6238 & . 5612 & - \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

The rocalculation of alpha values for the retained 9 items can be seen in Table IIT.5.4. The cut-off point for this factor was at tho pair of "uncoordinated-coordinated" with an alpha valuo of .860. This factor consisted of four pairs of adjectives, namely poorly planned-well planned, poorly balanced-well balanced, poorly organizedwell organized, and uncoordinated-coordinated.

Crampedness . Factor II (physical size)
The intercorrelations between the 7 initial items of this factor can be seen in Tablo 29 in Appendix III, and the computed reliability cocfficients in Table III.5.5. As is indicated in Table III.5.5., the reliability coefficients started to decrease after the first three items of the cluster. These threc adjective pairs were tiny-huge, small-large and narrow-wide, with an alpha value of .834.

\section*{Crampedness - Factor III (clutterodnoss)}

The intercorrelation matrix and the calculated alpha coefficients for the 5 adjective pairs of this factor can be secn in Table 30 in Appendix III, and in Table III.5.6., respectivoly. As is shown in Table III.5.6., the alpha values showed a continuous increase and consequently all 5 pairs were retained.


TABLE III.5.5 RELIABILITY AFTER DISCARDING SUCCESSIVE ITEMS CRAMPEDNESS FACTOR II
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|c|c|c|c|}
\hline &  &  & \[
\] & \[
\begin{gathered}
0 \\
0 \\
0 \\
0 \\
\tilde{n}_{0} \\
0 \\
0 \\
0 \\
0 \\
0 \\
0 \\
0 \\
0 \\
0 \\
0 \\
0 \\
0
\end{gathered}
\] &  &  &  \\
\hline \[
\begin{aligned}
& \text { ITEM } \\
& \text { No }
\end{aligned}
\] & 13 & 15 & 12 & 18 & 28 & 30 & 10 \\
\hline n & 7 & 6 & 5 & 4 & 3 & 2 & 1 \\
\hline \(\mathbf{r}_{\mathbf{i j}}\) & . 2844 & . 2973 & . 3245 & . 3273 & . 3761 & . 4101 & . 4122 \\
\hline \(\mathrm{r}_{\mathrm{ij}}\) & . 3474 & . 3726 & . 4133 & . 4592 & . 6269 & . 6742 & - \\
\hline Alpha & . 7884 & .7809 & . 7788 & . 7725 & . 8344 & . 8054 & - \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

TABLE III. 5. 6 RELIABILITY AFTER DISCARDING SUCCESSIVE ITENS CRAMPEDNESS . FACTOR III
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|c|c|}
\hline &  & \[
\begin{aligned}
& 0 \\
& \stackrel{0}{0} \\
& \text { 50 } \\
& 0 \\
& 0 \\
& 0 \\
& 0 \\
& 0 \\
& 0 \\
& \tilde{H}
\end{aligned}
\] &  & \[
\begin{aligned}
& \underset{0}{0} \\
& \dot{H} \\
& 0 \\
& \stackrel{\rightharpoonup}{3} \\
& \underset{J}{0}
\end{aligned}
\] & \[
\begin{aligned}
& \text { od } \\
& 0 \\
& 00 \\
& 0 \\
& 0 \\
& 0
\end{aligned}
\] \\
\hline \[
\begin{aligned}
& \text { TTEM } \\
& \text { No }
\end{aligned}
\] & 6 & 23 & 2 & 11 & 29 \\
\hline n & 5 & 4 & 3 & 2 & 1 \\
\hline \[
r_{i j}^{*}
\] & . 4801 & . 4884 & . 4977 & . 5041 & . 5366 \\
\hline \(r_{i j}\) & . 5018 & . 5149 & . 5134 & . 5476 & - \\
\hline Alpha & . 8343 & . 8093 & . 7599 & . 7076 & - \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

These were: crowded-uncrowded, cluttercd-uncluttered, cramped-roony, inadequate size-adequato size, fullempty, with a roliability coefficient of .834 .

Crampedness - Factor TV (appeal)
Table 31 in Appondix III, shows the correlation matrix for the 6 initial items of this factor; their reliabilities are given in Table III.5.7. As can be seen in Table III.5.7., the alpha coerficient values decreased after the highly correlated first three items of uncomfortable-comfortable, disturbingrestful and unlivable-livable. IIence, this factor of the crampedness scale will be represented by these three adjective pairs with a roliability coefficient of .857 .

In concluding this section on scale construction, let us recapitulate that the number of items in the three factors of the "spaciousness" scale were 17, and in the four factors of the "crampedness" scale were 15. Of these 13 adjective pairs wore common to both of the scales; 4 were included only in spaciousness scale (poorly scaled-well scaled, restricted space-frce space, repelifng-inviting, closed-open) and 2 wore only in crampedness

TABLE III.5.7 RELIABILITY AFTER DISCARDING SUCCESSIVE ITEMS CRAMPEDNNESS (FACTOR IV)
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|c|c|c|}
\hline &  & \[
\begin{aligned}
& \text { I } \\
& 0 \\
& \text { N } \\
& \text { N } \\
& 0 \\
& 0
\end{aligned}
\] & \[
\begin{aligned}
& \dot{+} \\
& \underset{B}{3} \\
& \text { H } \\
& 1 \\
& \overrightarrow{0} \\
& 0 \\
& 0 \\
& 0
\end{aligned}
\] &  &  & \[
\begin{aligned}
& 0 \\
& \text { O } \\
& 0 \\
& 0 \\
& \text { H. } \\
& 0 \\
& 0 \\
& \text { H } \\
& 0 \\
& 0 \\
& 0
\end{aligned}
\] \\
\hline \[
\begin{aligned}
& \text { ITEM } \\
& \text { No }
\end{aligned}
\] & 16 & 1 & 7 & 27 & 22 & 25 \\
\hline n & 6 & 5 & 4 & 3 & 2 & 1 \\
\hline \(\mathrm{r}_{\mathrm{ij}}{ }^{*}\) & . 3811 & . 4531 & . 5364 & . 5555 & . 5734 & . 5873 \\
\hline \(\mathrm{r}_{\mathrm{ij}}\) & . 4699 & . 5143 & . 5377 & . 6672 & . 6765 & - \\
\hline Alpha & . 8417 & . 8411 & . 8231 & . 8575 & . 8070 & - \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
(inadequate size- adequate size, full-empty). Thus altogether 1.9 adjective pairs could represent the spaciousness-crampedness scalc, or SCS for short. The selected items and their reliabilities for the spaciousness and crampedness scales are given in Appendix III, Table 32 and 33, respectively; and one of the four SCS forms to be used in the last group of experiments can be seen in Appendix III.E.

PART FOUR
EXPERIMENTAL STUDIES CONDUCTED BY USING SPACIOUSNESS AND CRAMPEDNESS SCALES

EXPERIMENTAL STUDIES CONDUCTED BY USING SPACIOUSNESS AND CRAMPEDNESS SCALES
IV.1. COMPARISON OF A FULL SIZE ROOM WITH ITS \(1 / 10\) SCALE MODEL and coloured sidde

Some past studies - reported in IIterature survey, Part I, and Part II, Section 3.1. - have indicated a considerable degree of similarity between the visual perception of real rooms and that of their models.

This issue was also considered in relation to the experiment titled "The effect of window size, room proportion and window position on spaciousness evaluation of rooms" (Part II, Section 3.1.); specifically, when the subjects were asked to comparethe spaciousness of the actual room with that of its \(1 / 10\) scale model, it was found out that \(54 \%\) did not see any difference; \(29 \%\) perceived the model as being more spacious while \(17 \%\) regarded: the actual room as being more spacious.

Due to its many advantages, in the fields of Architecture and Architectural Psychology, colour transparencies are widely used to represent interior spaces. A number of experiments have indicated that slides were adequate means of representing the real rooms (Kuller, 1972; Acking and Kuller, 1972). Howard et al.'s (1972) study on " comparison of affective responses to real and presented environments" on the other hand concluded that "the slides elicited less extreme responses, ..... and more negative feelings than did the actual environments". Wool's (1971) findings were in a parellel line.

The aim of the present experiment is to examine the problem of the differences between spaciousness evaluations of real rooms, their models, and coloured slides more systematically by using spaciousness and cramped-ness scales.

METHOD

\section*{Subjects}

Sixty six male students, staff members and technicians from various departments of the University of Strathelyde were used as subjects. The overall mean age was 28.60 years ( 28.76 years, 33.19 years, and 22,85 years, for the actual room, the model and the slide conditions, respectively). There were 22 subjects in each of the three conditions of the experiment.

\section*{Stimuli}

The stimuli used in this experiment were basically the same as those of the experiment reported in II.3.1.: a) a square conference room, b) \(1 / 10\) scale model, and c) coloured slide of the conference room. (See Experiment II.3.1. for detailed information about the actual room and the model, the furniture layout, view and natural lighting.) The only difference in the real room condition was the addition of a \(45 \times 74 \mathrm{~cm}\) desk in the conference room, near the door which was used as an observation desk for subjects. The slide of the room was taken on 35 mm Ektachrome film, using a Nikormat camera with a 24 mm wide angle lens, from the observation desk.

\section*{Procedure}

There were three conditions in the experiment: i) the actual room, if) the model, and iti) the slide. In the first two cases the experiment was administered individually, in the third case in a group session in a classroom. After a short introduction, each subject was given a two-page evaluation form. On the first page of this form the purpose of the study was stated, the use of a 7-point scale was explained and illustrated; on the second page, 19 adjective pairs of the spaciousness-crampedness scale (SCS) were listed (see Appendix IV A).

After the subject finished reading the given form, an effort was made to ensure that he fully understood the usage of the evaluative scales (in the slide condition, the whole group). Then the stimulus was described as a conference room for about 15 people. In the actual room condition, the subjects evaluated the room from the observation desk near the door; in the model condition they evaluated the model which was located near the window by looking through the aperture; and in the slide condition the subjects evaluated the slide of the room taken from the observation desk, projected on a \(2 \times 2 \mathrm{~m}\) white screen. Hence in all conditions the interiors were viewed from approximately the same positions. Each of thefirst two experimental sessions lasted about 10 minutes, the third one (slide) was part of a longer slide session; the slide of conference room was projected as the first slide of a group of 10 , and took about 4 minutes. After the experiment, the experimenter gave a brief account of his general project and thanked the subject(s) for his (their) co-operation.

\section*{RESULTS}

Subjects' evaluations on the 19 adjective pairs were converted into two sets of numerical scores of 1 to 7 (l representing the undesirable end of the scale, e.g. small, cluttered, repelling, etc.; and 7 referring to the desirable one, e.g. large, uncluttered, inviting, etc., for spaciousness factors and the reverse for crampedness factors). Then the mean scores of the adjective pairs for each factor of the spaciousness and crampedness scales were calculated. These mean scores of the 22 subjects in each of the three conditions of the experiment are shown in Figures 4.1. and 4.2., for spaciousness and crampedness, respectively.

\section*{A. Spaciousness}

The mean values for the spaciousness factors I, II, III of the real room were \(4.97,5.40,5.40\), respectively and those of the model were 4.75,
\(5.36,5.25\), and finally those of the slide were \(2.67,3.12,4.67\), respectively. The differences between the three experimental conditions were analyzed by a two-way analysis of variance for factorial designs with repeated measures on one factor. Table 4.1. summarizes the results of this analysis.

TABLE 4.1. SUMMARY TABLE FOR ANALYSIS OF VARIANCE FOR SPACIOUSNESS EVALUATION OF THE ACTUAL ROOM, ITS 1/10 SCALE MODEL, AND ITS COLOURED SLIDE
\begin{tabular}{lrrrrr} 
Source & SS & DF & \multicolumn{1}{c}{ MS } & \multicolumn{1}{c}{ F } & P \\
Between Subjects & & & & & \\
A (type of stimuli) & 128.8937 & 2 & 64.4468 & 38.4535 & \(\mathrm{p}<.001\) \\
S within groups & 105.5860 & 63 & 1.6759 & & \\
Within Subjects & & & & & \\
B (spaciqusnesj & 31.1177 & 2 & 15.5588 & 25.3425 & \(\mathrm{p}<.001\) \\
AB & 24.5450 & 4 & 6.1362 & 9.9948 & \(\mathrm{p}<.001\) \\
B \(\times\) S within groups & 77.3567 & 126 & .6139 & & \\
\(\quad\) TOTAI & 367.4992 & 197 & & &
\end{tabular}

As seen in Table 4.1, both the main effects and their interaction were highly significant ( \(p<.001\) ). The overall mean value for the main effect of type of stimuli were \(5.25,5.12\) and 3.48 for the real room, the model and slide. That is to say, the first two conditions were evaluated similarly but different than the slide condition which was evaluated less spacious, hence responsible for the significant main effect of type of stimuli. Seperate t-test analyses indicated the slide condition to vary significantly from both the real room ( \(t=2.63, \mathrm{df}=42, \mathrm{p}<.02\) ) and the model conditions \((t=2.35, \mathrm{df}=42, \mathrm{p}<.05)\). The difference between the actual room and the model conditions was not significant.


FIGURE 4.1. Mean evaluations as a function of the type of stimuli and spaciousness.

The mean valuesfor the main effect of spaciousness factors I, II and III were; \(4.13,4.62\) and 5.10 respectively. It seems that generally the stimuli recelved the highest value in the space freedom factor, a relatively lower one in appeal. The interaction between the type of stimuli and spaciousness factors can be seen in Figure 4.1. An examination of Figure 4.1 shows that both the room and the model were evaluated positively on all three factors. The slide of the room, on the other hand, received lower values on all three spaciousness factors. Seperate t-tests applied to the differences indicated that the slide of the rodm was evaluated significantly lower on space freedom ( \(t=2.71\), \(\mathrm{df}=42, \mathrm{p}<.01\) for the real room and \(\mathrm{t}=2.13 \mathrm{df}=42, \mathrm{p}<.05\) for the model), appeal and planning factors, as compared to the actual room and the model.

\section*{B. Crampedness}

The mean scores for the crampedness factors I, II, III, IV of the real room were \(2.66,3.13,2.33,3.02\), respectively and those of the model were \(2.73,3.03,2.83,3.21\), and finally those of the slide were 4.90 , \(3.51,2.80,5.30\), respectively. The differences between the three experimental conditions were analyzed again by a two-way analysis of variance for factortal designs with repeated measures on one factor, the results of which have been summarized in Table 4.2.

As can be seen in Table 4.2, both the main effects and their interaction were highly significant ( \(p<.001\) ). The mean values for the main effect of type of stimuli were \(2.79,2.95\), and 4.12 , for the actual room, the model and the slide. Separate t-tests applied to the differences indicated the slide condition to vary significantly from both the real toom ( \(t=5.30\), \(\mathrm{df}=42, \mathrm{p}<.001\) ) and the model conditions ( \(t=4.16, \mathrm{df}=42, \mathrm{p}<.001\) ). The difference between the actual room and the model conditions was not significant.

TABLE 4.2. SUMMARY TABLE FOR ANALYSIS OF VARIANCE FOR CRAMPEDNESS EVALUATION OF THE ACTUAL ROOM, ITS 1/10 SCALE MODEL, AND ITS COLOURED SLIDE
\begin{tabular}{lrrrrrr} 
Source & SS & DF & \multicolumn{1}{c}{ MS } & F & P \\
\hline Between Subjects & & & & & \\
A (type of stimuli) & 61.1533 & 2 & 30.5766 & 15.7394 & \(\mathrm{p}<.001\) \\
S within groups & 122.3886 & 63 & 1.9426 & & \\
Within Subjects & & & & & \\
B (crampedness \\
factors & 24.7101 & 3 & 8.2367 & 10.9899 & \(\mathrm{p}<.001\) \\
AB & 78.5189 & 6 & 13.0864 & 17.4607 & \(\mathrm{p}<.001\) \\
B \(\times\) S within groups & 141.6516 & 189 & .7494 & & \\
TOTAL & 428.4227 & 263 & & & \\
& & & & & & \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

The mean values for the main effect of crampedness factors I, II, III, and IV were: \(3.43,3.22,2.65\) and 3.84 , respectively. In other words the stimuli received high values on appeal and planning, the lowest on clutteredness factors. Figure 4.2. shows the interaction between the type of stimuli and crampedness factors in a graphical form. An examination of Figure 4.2 indicates that both the room and the model received low values on all four factors (less cramped), however, the slide was evaluated high on appeal and planning factors. Separate t-test analyses in fact indicated that the slide of the room to be significantly different from both the actual room and the model with respect to appeal and planning factors; although the difference between the model and the slide on physical size factor wàs approaching significance ( \(t=2.01\), \(d f=42, p<.1)\), none of the type of stimuli differed significantly on clutteredness and physical size factors.


FIGURE 4.2. . Mean evaluations as a function of the type of stimuli and crampedness.

The results in general indicated that the type of stimuli affects its evaluation significantly in terms of spaciousness and crampedness. The results of the spaciousness evaluation showed that there were no differences between a real room and its \(1 / 10\) scale model; however, the slide of the room was perceived as having significantly less space freedom and to be much less appealing and less well-planned, hence less spacious, as compared to the other two conditions.

As far as the general crampedness evaluations were concerned, there were no differences between the model and the real room again, but the slide of the room was evaluated as being much less appealing and less well-planned as compared to the first two types of stimuli. The physical size and clutteredness factors did not show any significant change in any of the three conditions of the experiment.

In general, the results of this experiment indicated that interiors in slides are seen less spacious than they really are, which supports Howard et al.'s (1972) early findings. The results also varified the previously obtained findings (see Section II.3.1) that the detailed \(1 / 10\) scale models can be used to represent the real rooms as far as the spaciousness-crampedness evaluations are concerned. Hence it is implied that real rooms and their models can be used interchangably in spaciousness studies. This finding led the way to the following experiments.

\section*{IV.2. EVALUATION OF REAL ROOMS AS A FUNCTION OF ORGANIZATION AND SPACIOUSNESS-CRAMPEDNESS FACTORS}

One of the factors of both the "spaciousness" and the "crampedness" scales was closely related to organization and planning (Factors II and I, in spaciousness and crampedness scales, respectivelyl Moreover, the author's own observations, as well as some of the pilot explorations, suggested the organization or orderliness to be an important variable for spaciousness evaluations of interiors. Therefore, the present study was designed to explore this variable more systematically by comparing: (a) organized, (b) disorganized, and (c) very disorganized conditions of the conference room by using the spaciousness and crampedness scales in a two-way factorial design.

METHOD

\section*{Subjects}

Sixty six volunteer students, staff members and technicians from different departments of the University of Strathclyde were used as subjects. The overall mean age was 30.81 years ( 28.68 years, 31.38 and 28.31 years years,^ for the organized disorganized and very organized conditions, respectively). There were 22 subjects in each of the three conditions of the experiment. Each subject first evaluated a model located in the toom, then one of the three conditions of this experiment.

\section*{Stimull}

The same conference room was used in this experiment as in the previous studies. In the organized condition the chairs and tables were arranged in their previous cartesian order; in the disorganized condition, the chairs were shuffled around the tables, as they might appear at the end of a meeting when people have just got up and left; whereas in the very disorganized condition the chairs and tables were more or less


C

FIGURE 4.3. The furniture arrangement of the conference room in the (a) organized, (b) disorganized, and (c) very disorganized conditions.
haphazardly arranged in the room. The three different arrangoments of the room can be seen in Figure 4.3.

\section*{Procedure}

The experiment was administered to each subject individually. Each subject first evaluated a model in the room as his first task - the effect of which on this experiment was counterbalanced - then Judged the conference room in:one of the three conditions. Upon ensuring that the subject understood how to use the scales, as in the previous experiment, he was asked to evaluate the conference room from the observation desk in one of the three conditions. Each experimental session lasted for about 8 minutes. After the experiment, the experimenter gave a brief account of his general project and thanked the subject for his co-operation.

\section*{RESULTS}

As in the previous experiment each of the subjects' evaluations on the 19 adjective pairs were converted into two sets of numerical scores of 1 to 7. Then the mean scores of the adjective pairs for each factor of the spaciousness and crampedness scales were calculated. These mean scores of the 22 subjects in each of the three conditions of the experiment are shown in Figures 4.4 and 4.5, for spaciousness and crampedness, respectively.

\section*{A. Spaciousness}

The mean scores for the spaciousness factors I, II, III of the organized rodm were \(5.00,4.90,5.03\), respectively and those of the disorganized room were \(4.62,4.35,4.24\), and finally those of the very disorganized room were \(4.14,3.30,3.87\), respectively. The differences between the three conditions of the experimentanalyzed by a two-way analysis of varlance for factorial designs with repeated measures on one factor. Table 4.3 summarizes the results of this analysis.

TABIE 4.3. SUMMARY TABLE FOR ANALYSIS OF VARIANCE FOR THE EVALUATION OF THE CONFERENCE ROOM WITH ORGANIZATION AND SPACIOUSNESS FACTORS AS TWO VARIABLES
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|c|c|}
\hline Source & SS & DF & MS & F & P \\
\hline \multicolumn{6}{|l|}{Between Subjects} \\
\hline A (organization) & 51.9651 & 2 & 25.9825 & 10.7533 & p<. 001 \\
\hline \(S\) within groups & 152.2221 & 63 & 2.4162 & & \\
\hline \multicolumn{6}{|l|}{Within Subjects} \\
\hline \(B\binom{\) (spaciousness }{ factors } & 4.9842 & 2 & 2.4921 & 4.9483 & p<. 01 \\
\hline \(A B\) & 4.1344 & 4 & 1.0336 & 2.0523 & p <.1n.s. \\
\hline \(B \times S\) within groups & 63.5474 & 126 & . 5036 & & \\
\hline TOTAL & 276.7635 & 197 & & & \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

As can be seen in Table 4.3, both of the main effects of organization and spaciousness factors were significant ( \(\mathrm{p}<.001\) and \(\mathrm{p}<.01\), respectively), whereas their interaction was not. Figure 4.4 shows that in general, as the room became more and more disorganized, it was evaluated as being less spactous (the means being 4.98, 4.44, and 3.77 for organized, disorganized and ver disorganized conditions, respectively). In general, the organized room was evaluated quite favourably on all three spaciousness factors; however, in the disorganized and very disorganized conditions the mean values of all three factors decreased. Seperate t-test analyses indicated the differences between all three of these conditions to be significant ( \(t=2.22, p<.05\) for organized versus disorganized; \(t=2.19, p<.05\) for disorganized versus very disorganized; and \(t=4.38, p<.001\) for organised versus very disbrganized conditions, each with df=42).

The mean values for the main effect of spaciousness factors I, II and III were \(4.62,4.18\) and 4.38 respectively. It seems that generally


FIGURE 4.4. Mean evaluations as a function of the levels of organization and spaciousness.
the room recelved the highest value in the appeal factor, a relativoly lower one in space freedom and the lowest in planning.

\section*{B. Crampedness}

The mean scores for the crampedness factors I, II, III and IV in the organized condition were: \(2.12,2.57,1.88\), and 1.93 , respectively; those in the disorganized condition were: \(2.74,2.75,3.02\), and 2.20 , respectively; and those in the very disorganized condition were: 3.90, \(2.58,3.41\) and 2.77 , respectively. The differences between these three experimental conditions were analyzed by a two-way analysis of variance for factorial designs, the results of which have been summarized in Table 4.4.

TABLE 4.4. SUMMARY TABLE FOR ANALYSIS OF VARIANCE FOR THE EVALUATIONS OF THE CONFERENCE ROOM WITH organization and crampedness as two variables
\begin{tabular}{lrrrrr} 
Source & \multicolumn{1}{c}{ SS } & DF & MS & \multicolumn{1}{c}{F} & P \\
\hline Between Subjects & & & & & \\
A (organization) & 47.8918 & 2 & 23.9459 & 8.8486 & \(\mathrm{p}<.001\) \\
S within groups & 170.4876 & 63 & 2.7061 & & \\
Within Subjects & & & & & \\
B (crampedness \begin{tabular}{c} 
factors
\end{tabular} & 13.8868 & 3 & 4.6289 & 6.9332 & \(\mathrm{p}<.001\) \\
AB & 24.6164 & 6 & 4.1027 & 6.1450 & \(\mathrm{p}<.001\) \\
B \(\times\) S within groups & 126.1854 & 189 & .6676 & & \\
TOTAL & 383.0682 & 263 & & & \\
& & & & & \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

As is \({ }^{\text {seen }}\) in Table 4.4, both the main effects and their interactions were highly significant ( \(p<.001\) ). The mean values for the main effect of organization were \(2.12,2.68\), and 3.16 , for the organized, disorganized and very disorganized conditions, respectively; hence indicating that
as the degree of disorganization of a room Increased, it was perceived as being more cramped. Separate t-test analyses indicated the organized condition to vary significantly from both the disorganized ( \(t=2.54\), \(\mathrm{df}=42, \mathrm{p}<.02\) ) and the very disorganized conditions \((t=4.17, \mathrm{df}=42\), \(\mathrm{p}<.001\) ) . The difference between the disorganized and very disorganized conditions was not significant.

The mean values for the main effect of the crampedness factors I, II, III and IV were: \(2.92,2.63,2.77\), and 2.30 , respectively. More interesting than this main effect is the organization \(X\) crampedness factors intéraction which can be seen in Figure 4.5. An examination of Figure 4.5 shows that with the exception of the physical size factor, the mean values of which interestingly did not change significantly, the means for all four crampedness factors increased as the room became less organized. The results of the separate t-test analyses for the differences between organized and very disorganized conditions being \(t=4.53, p<.001, t=4.50, p<.001\), and \(t=2.48, p<.02\), for Factors \(I\), III, and IV, respectively, each with 42 df . However, the increase observed in the appeal factor was relatively less than thatin the clutteredness and planning factors. Although the mean values of these three factors were close to each other in the organized condition, In the disorganized condition the difference between the mean values of Factors III and IV was significant ( \(t=2.54, \mathrm{df}=42, \mathrm{p}<.02\) ) and in the very disorganized condition, that between Factors I and IV reached significance ( \(\mathrm{t}=2.78, \mathrm{df}=42, \mathrm{p}<.01\) ).

To understand how each of these three factors varied as a function of the three levels of organization, further t-test analyses were carried out. For the appeal factor, neither the differences between the mean values for organized and disorganized conditions, nor those for disorganized^reached significance. As was reported above, only the the mean appeal factor for the organized room varied significantly from


FIGURE 4.5. Mean evaluations as a function of the levels of organization and crampedness.
that of the very disorganized condition, hence indicating that a room becomes significantly less appealing only when it is very disorganized. As for the clutteredness factor, in addition to the significance of the difference between organized and very disorganized conditions, also that between organized and disorganized was significant ( \(t=4.23\), \(\mathrm{df}=42, \mathrm{p}<.001\) ). The difference between disorganized and very.disorganized conditions was not significant for the clutteredness factor. Thus it seems that both the disorganized and very disorganized interiors appear more cluttered than organized ones. Finally, the mean values for the planning factor did not vary in the organized and disorganized conditions, whereas in the very disorganized condition, it increased significantly - hence implying more crampedness - ( \(t=2.79\), versus very disorganized conditions). In the very disorganized \(\mathrm{df}=42, \mathrm{p}<.01\), for disorganizedncondition, the planning factor recelved the highest value indicating that this factor was affected relatively more than the others.

\section*{DISCUSSION}

The results in general indicated that the organization or orderliness of furniture in a room affects its evaluation significantly in terms of spaciousness and crampedness factors. The results of the spaciousness evaluation showed that as the room became more and more orderly it was percelved as being more and more spacious. This main effect was valid for all the three spaciousness factors.

As far as the general crampedness evaluations were concerned, there were no differences botween the disorganized and very disorganized rooms, but the organized room was perceived as being significantly less cramped than both the disorganized and very disorganized ones. However, the significant organization \(X\) crampedness factors interaction Indicated that the difference between the conditions of organization varied as a function of the crampedness factors. Hence, when the specific
crampedness factors were considered, the very dicorganized condition was evaluated as being significantly less appoaling than the organized one, and less well-planned than both the organized and disorganised conditions. As for the clutteredness factor, the organized condition was perceived as being significantly less cluttered than both the disorganized and very disorganized conditions. Onc of the most interesting findings was the constancy of the physical size factor; regardless of the levels of organization, the values for physical size did not vary significantly.

In concluding it can be pointed out that the level of organization of the furniture in a room seems to affect all the spaciousness factors in a similar way, while there appears to be differences as far as the crampedness factors are concerned; of these, that of the physical size remains unchanged, wheress planning and clutteredness factors change relatively more than the appeal factor.

\section*{IV. 3. EVALUATIONS OF \(1 / 10\) SCALE MODELS AS A FUNCTION OF FURNITURE DENSITY AND SPACIOUSNESS-CRAMPEDNESS FACTORS}

As was reported in Part II, Section II.1., the effect of furniture density on the subjective evaluation of spaciousness (and estimation of size) was studied with real rooms, by using a 7 -point "carmpedspacious" scale. At this stage, the effect of furniture density was re-assured in \(1 / 10\) scale models by utilizing the spaciousness and crampedness scales. The aim of the present experiment was twofold: 1) To examine the relationship between furniture density and spaciousness more thoroughly in terms of the three spaciousness and four crampedness factors; and
2) to find out the degree to which the previously obtained relationship between furniture density and spaciousness would be valid for a \(1 / 10\) scale model of a different interior.

METHOD

\section*{Subjects}

Twenty two volunteer male students, staff members and technicians from different departments of the University of Strathclyde served as subjects in each of the three experimental conditions. The overall mean age was 30.09 years ( 25.18 years, 33.19 years, and 32.04 years, for the empty, furnished and overfurnished conditions, respectively).

\section*{Stimuli}

The model used for the experiment was \(1 / 10\) scale model of the conference room (see Figure 2 1.10.). In the "empty condition" there was no furniture in the model room; in the "furnished condition" the arrangement was the same as in the experiment described in IV.1.; whereas in the "overfurnished condition", the quantity of furniture was doubled; two of the added tables were combined with the other four in the middle, each of


FIGURE 4.6. The plans of the \(1 / 10\) scale model in the empty, furnished and overfurnished conditions.
the other two was placed in the Western corners of the model; chairs were placed in all three apparent sides, indicating that the room had a potential of housing about 30 people. Sce Figure 4.6, for the layout of the "overfurnished condition".

\section*{Procedure}

Each of the sixty six subjects was given the two-page evaluation form after being seated on chair \(D\) in the experimental room. When the subject finished reading the evaluation form, the experimenter made sure that he understood how to use the 7-point scales. Then the subject was asked to observe the interior of the model through its aperture and to rate it in terms of the 19 adjective pairs in the evaluation form. Each experimental session lasted for about 8-10 minutes.

\section*{RESULTS AND DISCUSSION}

As was explained previously (see experiment IV.1.) each subject's ratings on each of the 19 adjective pairs were converted into two sets of numerical scores of 1 to 7. Then for each subject the mean scores of the adjective pairs for each of the three spaciousness and four crampedness factors were calculated. These two sets of scores for each subject were then used in the two separate analysis of variance for factorial designs.

\section*{A. Spaciousness}

The mean values for each of the three spaciousness factors in each of the three experimental conditions are shown in Figure 4.7. As can be seen in Figure 4.7.; the mean values of factors I, II, and III were: 4.73, 4.78, 5.34, respectively, for the empty condition; for the furnished condition the respective means were: 4.75, 5.36, 5.25;


FIGURE 4.7. Mean evaluations as a function of the levels of furniture density and spaciousness.
and finally, for the overfurnished condition they were: 3.98, 4.88, and 3.60. The differences between the three conditions of the experiment were analyzed by an analysis of variance for two-way factorial designs with repeated measures on one factor, the results of which have been summarized in Table 4.5 .

TABLE 4.5 SUMMARY TABLE FOR ANALYSIS OF VARIANCE FOR EVALUATION OF THE MODEL INTERIOR AS A FUNCTION OF FURNITURE DENSITY AND SPACIOUSNESS FACTORS
\begin{tabular}{lrrrrr} 
Source & SS & DF & MS & F & P \\
\hline Between Subjects & & & & & \\
A (furniture density) & 35.7709 & 2 & 17.8854 & 10.6091 & \(\mathrm{p}<.001\) \\
S within groups & 106.2085 & 63 & 1.6858 & & \\
Within Subjects & & & \(\cdot\) & & \\
B (spaciousness \begin{tabular}{l} 
factors \()\)
\end{tabular} & 8.8812 & 2 & 4.4406 & 7.5079 & \(\mathrm{p}<.001\) \\
AB & 19.2892 & 4 & 4.8223 & 8.1532 & \(\mathrm{p}<.001\) \\
B \(\times\) S within groups & 74.5238 & 126 & .5914 & & \\
\(\quad\) TOTAL & 244.6738 & 197 & & & \\
& & & & & \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

\section*{is}

As'seen in Table 4.5, both the main effects and their interaction were highly sighificant ( \(p<.001\) ). The main effect of furniture density indicated that the mean spaciousness evaluations varied significantly in the three experimental conditions. Specifically, in the empty condition the overall mean evaluation (of the three spaciousness factors) was 4.95; in the furnished condition it increased to 5.12; whereas in the overfurnished condition it dropped to 4.15; hence ytelding an inverted U -shaped function as in experiment II.1. Separate t-test analyses indicated that the mean spaciousness evaluation of the overfurnished condition was significantly different from that of both the
emply \((t=3.60, d f=42, p<.001)\) and the furnished conditions ( \(t=3.94\), \(\mathrm{df}=42, \mathrm{p}<.001\) ). On the other hand, the difference between the empty and furnished conditions was not significant.

The mean values for the significant main effect of spaciousness factors were: 4.49, 5.01 and 4.73, for Factors I, II, and III, respectively. Although significant, this main effect does not mean much without considering the interaction effect which is shown in Figure 4.7. As can be seen in Figure 4.7, in the empty condition the model was evaluated relatively higher on Factor III (space freedom) than Factors I and II ( appeal and planning, respectively). In the furnished condition the mean values of Factor I and III did not show any significand change, whereas that of Factor II showed a tendency to increase which was very close to being significant ( \(t=2.00, \mathrm{df}=42\), \(\mathrm{p}<.1\), for the difference between the mean values of Factor II in the empty versus furnished conditions). In the overfurnished condition, on the other hand, the mean values of all three factors seemed to decrease, with that of Factor III relatively more than the others. Separate t-test analysies in fact showed that only the decrease observed in Factor III was significant \((t=7.19, d f=42, p<.001\), for the difference in the mean Factor III values for the furnished versus overfurnished conditions); however, the decrease observed in the mean values of Factor I in the overfurnished condition was approaching significance \((t=1 . B 6, d f=42, p<.1)\).

\section*{B. Crampedness}

The mean scores for the crampedness factors I, II, III and IV of the empty condition were; \(2.29,2.02,1.28,2.12\), respectively; and those of the furnished conditions were: 1.73, 2.04, 1.83, and 2.21, respectively; and those of the overfurnished condition were 2.13, \(2.58,4.08\), and 2.98 , respectively. The differences between the three conditions of the experiment were againdanalysis of variance for factorial designs, the results of which can be seen in Table 4.8.

TABLE 4.8 SUMMARY TABLE FOR ANALYSIS OF VARIANCE FOR EVALUATION OF THE MODEL INTERIOR AS A FUNCTION OF FURNITURE DENSITY AND CRAMPEDNESS FACTORS
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|c|c|}
\hline Source & SS & DF & MS & F & P \\
\hline \multicolumn{6}{|l|}{Between Subjects} \\
\hline A (furniture density) & 58.4028 & 2 & 29.2014 & 14.3337 & p<001 \\
\hline \(S\) within groups & 128.3467 & 63 & 2.0372 & & \\
\hline \multicolumn{6}{|l|}{Within Subjects} \\
\hline B (crampedness factors) & 6.5081 & 3 & 2.1693 & 2.9044 & p<. 2 \\
\hline \(A B\) & 55.7355 & 6 & 9.2892 & 12.4369 & p<. 001 \\
\hline \(B \times S\) within groups & 141.1658 & 189 & . 7469 & & \\
\hline TOTAL & 390.1591 & 263 & & & \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

As can be seen in \(T_{a}\) ble 4.8., the significant effects were that of furniture density and its interaction with crampedness factors ( \(p<.001\) ). The overall mean values of the crampedness factors were 1.94, 1.95, and 2.96 for empty, furnished and overfurnished conditions respectively; hence indicating that the crampedness evaluation of an interior does not vary significantly for empty and furnished conditions. However, separate t-test analyses indicated that the mean crampedness value for the overfurnished condition varied highly significantly from that


FIGURE 4.8. Mean evaluations as a function of the levels of furniture density and crampedness.
of both the empty and the furnished conditions \((t=1.84\) and \(t=4.39\), respectively, each with 42 df and \(\mathrm{p}<\) D01). Thus, overfurnishing appears to have a strong role on making an interior more cramped. The meaning of this main furniture density effect becomes more clear when its interaction with the four crampedness factors are considered.

Figure 4.8. shows the furniture density \(X\) crampedness factors interaction. Separate t-test analyses indicated that of the differences observed in the mean values of the crampedness factors in Figure 4.8, only the ones related to Factors III (clutteredness) and IV (appeal) were significant. The mean values of both the appeal and the clutteredness factors varied significantly from those of the furnished as well as the empty conditions (the \(t\) and \(p\) values for the difference between the furnished and overfurnished conditions being \(t=7.31\), \(\mathrm{p}<.001\) and \(t=2.11, \mathrm{p}<.05\), for Factors III and IV, respectively, each with 42df). As is clearly seen in Figure 4.8. the clutteredness factor was affected the most as a result of overfurnishing.

\section*{DISCUSSION}

The results showed that an overfurnished interior was perceived as being less spacious than both an empty and a furnished one. This finding is highly supportive of that of the previously reported experiment (see experiment II.1.). Figure 4.9. shows the striking similarity of the shapes of the functions obtained in the previous and present experiments. This similarity becomes even more interesting in view of the fact that the former study was carried out in a full-size office room while the present one utilized a \(1 / 10\) scale model of a conference room which dtffered in size and nature from the former.

When the specific spaciousness factors were considered, it was found that the mean values of none of the factors showed a significant change


FIGURE 4.9. Mean spaciousness values obtained in the Experiments II. 1. and IV.3. as a function of the levels of furniture density.
between empty and furnished conditions, although there was a slight tendency for the furnished room to be evaluated as being better planned. The overfurnishing, on the other hand, scemed to affect the space freedom factor very strongly, the mean value of which decreased sharply. Although unsignificant, the mean value of the appeal factor also showed a tendency to decrease. Thus, an overfurnished interior appears to be slightly less appealing but more noteably as having less space freedom than a furnished one.

The results of the crampedness evaluations were in general congruent with those of spaciousness; the overfurnished room was seen as being more cramped than both the empty and the furnished ones. A consideration of the specific crampedness factors indicated that the factors mainly responsible for this finding were clutteredness and appeal factors, the former relatively more so than the latter. The overfurnished condition was evaluated as being significantly cluttered and less appealing than both the empty and the furnished conditions.

It can be concluded that generally both the spaciousness and crampedness evaluations yielded similar results, particularly in that the main changes were observed when the overfurnished condition was compared with the furnished and empty ones. An overfurnished interior seems to appear as being more cluttered and loss appealing and as having less space freedom than an empty and a furnished interior.

IV 4. EVALUATIONS OF \(1 / 10\) SCALE MODELS AS \(\AA\) FUNCTION OF ROOM PROPORTION WINDOW SIZE, WINDOW POSITION AND SPACIOUSNESSCRAMPEDNESS FACTORS

The experiment reported in II.3.1., titled "The effect of window size, room proportion and window position on spaciousness evaluation of rooms" made use of adjustable models. In general it was found that the rooms with windows on the short side were assessed as being more spacious than the rooms with windows on the long side; another significant effect was the interaction between room proportion and window size, which indicated that root two models were evaluated as being more spacious with three-bay windows whereas root three models were seen as being more spacious with continuous windows.

The previous experiment studied the effect of the above-mentioned factors globally by having subjects equalize the spaciousness of a comparison model to that of a standard one. However, since spaciousness was found to be a complex construct compounded of several factors, a more thorough investigation of the relationship was attempted by utilizing the spactousness - crampedness scale and by keeping the size of the models constant. For this purpose an experiment with a completely randomized 2 (toom proportion: square root two by one, and square root three by one) X2 (window size: three-. bay, and continuous) X 2 (window position: on short side, and on long side X3 (spaciousness factors: I, II and III) or 4 (crampedness factors: I, II, III and IV) was designed.

METHOD

\section*{Subjects}

One hundred and twenty eight volunteer male students, staff members and tehenicians from different departments of the University of

Strathclyde were used as subjects. The overall mean age for all subjects was 30.92 years, the range of the mean ages for the eight conditions being between 26.87 and 33.87 years. There were 16 subjects in each oondition.

\section*{Stimuli}

Two models were used as stimuli: 1) square root two by one, 2) square root three by one. They were equal in volume in all clght conditions. By using different wall panels, the size and position of windows were manipulated. The furniture layout was the same as that in the experiment reported in II.3.1.

\section*{Procedure}

For each of the eight experimental conditions one of the models was placed in front of the windows of the conference room in the same position, so that in every condition of the experiment the view and the natural lighting would be similar.

The experiment was administered to each subject individually. After a short introduction, each subject was taken into the conference room, seated and given an "evaluation form". When the subject finished reading the form an effort was made to ensure that he fully understood the usage of the evaluative scales. Then the subject was asked to evaluate the model by looking through the aperture. Each experimental session lasted about 10 minutes.

RESULTS

The scoring procedure was the same as in the previous experiment: each of the subjects' evaluations on the 19 adjective pairs were converted into two different sets of numerical scores of 1 to 7 , for
spactousness and crampedness. Then for each subject the mean scores of the adjective pairs for each of the three spaciousness and four crampedness factors were calculated. These two sets of scores were then used in the two separate ANOVAs for spaciousness and crampedness.

\section*{A. Spaciousness}

The spaciousness data was analyzed by an ANOVA for 2 (room proportion) X 2 (window size) X 2 (window position) X 3 (spaciousness factors) factorial designs with repeated measures on the latter variable. Table 4.7 summarizes the results of this analysis.

As is seen in Table 4.7, the only significant main effect was that of the spaciousness factors ( \(\mathrm{p}<.005\) ). The interaction of spaciousness factors \(X\) window position, as well as that of spaciousness factors \(X\) window size \(X\) window position were also significant.

The mean values for the significant main effect of spaciousness factors were: 4.66, 4.55, and 4.93, for Factors I, II, III, respectively. On the whole, the models were evaluated relatively higher on the factor of space freedom as compared to the factors of appeal and planning which did not seem to differ significantly. For a more meaningful understanding of the relationship between the spaciousness factors and the other experimental variables, the interaction effects should be considered.

Figure 4.10 shows the interaction between window position and spaciousness factors. (The mean values for this interaction can be found in Appendixiv, Table 1.). As can be seen in Figure 4.10, when the windows were on the short side of the room, the spaciousness Factas I (appeal) and III (space freedom) received similar mean values (4.70 and 4.69, for appeal and space freedom factors, respectively), whereas

TABLE 4.7. SUMMARY TABLE FOR 'ANOVA' FOR EVALUATIONS OF THE MODEL INTERIORS AS A FUNCTION OF ROOM PROPORTION, WINDOW SIZE, WINDOW POSITION AND SPACIOUSNESS FACTORS.
\begin{tabular}{llcccc} 
Source & \multicolumn{1}{c}{ SS } & DF & MS & F & P \\
\hline A (Room proportion) & 12501.25 & 1 & 12501.25 & .63 & - \\
B (Window size) & 56235.96 & 1 & 56235.96 & 2.81 & \(<.1\) \\
C (Window position) & 6558.77 & 1 & 6558.77 & .33 & - \\
A X B & 7659.44 & 1 & 7659.44 & .38 & - \\
A X C & 1137.82 & 1 & 1137.82 & .06 & - \\
B X C & 3202.82 & 1 & 3202.82 & .16 & - \\
A X B X C & 15213.25 & 1 & 15213.25 & .76 & - \\
\(\quad\) Error (between) & 19998.14 & 120 & 19998.14 & & - \\
F (Spaciousness & & & & & \\
A X F & 106386.00 & 2 & 53193.13 & 6.89 & \(<.005\) \\
B X F & 821.26 & 2 & 410.63 & .05 & - \\
C X F & 17518.30 & 2 & 8759.16 & .1 .13 & - \\
A X B X F & 81205.50 & 2 & 40602.76 & 5.26 & \(<.01\) \\
A X C X F & 18966.50 & 2 & 9483.27 & 1.23 & - \\
B X C X F & 14092.30 & 2 & 7046.17 & .91 & - \\
A X B X C X F & 47857.20 & 2 & 23928.60 & 3.10 & \(<.05\) \\
Error (within) & 12913.10 & 2 & 6456.53 & .84 & - \\
TOTAL & 1853650.00 & 240 & 7723.54 & & \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

Factor II (planning) received a relatively lower value (4.59); however, separate t-test analysis indicated that none of the differences between these factors were significant when windows wore on the short side.


Appeal Planning


FIGURE 4.10. Window position \(X\) spaciousness factors interaction.


FIGURE 4.11. Window size \(X\) windov position \(X\) spaciousness factors interaction.

On the other hand, when the windows were positioned on the long sides of the models, the means for both Factors I and II showed a slight tendency to decrease (4.55 and 4.50, for the appeal and planning factors, respectively); whereas that for Factor III received a sharp increase (5.18). A separate t-test comparing the mean values for Factor III when windows were on short - versus long-sides indicated this difference to be significant ( \(t=3.36 ; \mathrm{df}=126 ; p<.01\) ). Further t-test analyses revealed that when the windowstwere on long sides, the means for both Factor I and Factor II differed significantly from that of Factor III ( \(t=3.62\); \(d f=126 ; p<.001\) and \(t=3.66 ; \mathrm{df}=126\); \(p<.001\), respectively). Thus in general this window position \(X\) spaciousness factors interaction indicated that when windows were located on the short sides of the rooms, there were no significant differences between the spaciousness factors; on the other hand, when windows were placed on the long sides of the rooms, they were perceived as having much more space freedom without differing significantly as far as appeal and planning were concerned.

As can be seen in Table 4.7, this window position \(X\) spaciousness factors interaction was different for the two types of window size. Figure 4.11, show sthis interaction in a graphical form. The mean values can be found in AppendixIV, Table 2. As is seen in Figure 4.11, the relationship between Factor III (space freedom) and the position of the window is in general in the same direction for both 3-bay and continuous ksindows; however, the absolute values differ depending on the size of the window. In other words, for both 3-bay and continuous window conditions the windows placed on the long side of a room rather than on short gives an increased feeling of space freedom, but the mean values are much greater for continuous
window conditions, as compared to 3-bay ones. (it can be pointed out that the mean space freedom value for a 3-bay window placed on the long side (4.96) is about the same as that of a continuous window placed on shortside \((4.89)\). )

An examination of Figure 4.11 indicated that Factors I and II also seem to differ in relation to both Factor III and window position and size. In order to understand the significance of these relationships implied by Figure 4.11, six separate two-way (window position and a pair of spaciousiness factors) ANOVAs were carried out in which the pairs of Factors II-III, I-III, and I-II were considered separately for 3-bay and continuous window conditions. Of these the ones that yielded significant results were summarized in AppendixlV, Tables 3, 4, 5. Table 3 in AppendixIV, indicated that for 3-bay window conditions Factors II and III interact with the position of the window \((F(1.62)=\) \(6.83, \mathrm{p}<.025\) ). In other words, when a 3 -bay window is positioned on the short side of a room, then the room appears relatieely better planned but with relatively less space freedom; whereas when it is located on the long side, then the room gtves an enhanced feeling of space freedom but seems to be poorly planned. It should be noted that the room having a 3 -bay window on the long side recelved the lowest mean value in absolute terms (mean \(=4.37\) ) for planning factor. The analysis comparing Factor I (appeal) with others did not yield significant results for the two window positions in 3-bay window condition.

Table 4, in Appendixly, shows that Factors II and III diffard significantly from each other for continuous window conditions irrespective of window position ( \(F(1.62\) ) \(=10.84, \mathrm{p}<.005\) ). As can be seen in Figure 4.11, rooms with continuous windows in general were evaluated as giving more space freedom but as being relatively less well-planned.

Table 5, in AppendixIV, indicates that for tooms having continuous windows the mean values of Factors I and III ingeneral differed, the former having a lower value than the latter \((F(1,62)=7.26, p<.01)\); however, their interaction with window position indicated that this relationship was different for the two window positions \((F(1,62)=10.80\), \(\mathrm{p}<.005\) ). As can be seen in Figure 4.11, when continuous windows were placed on the short side of rooms Factors I and III received similar values, but when they were located on the long side, then the mean value for Factor III showed a sharp increase while that of Factor I decreased sharply. In other words, although the rooms having continuous windows on the long sides seemed to give a very high level of space freedom, they were evaluated as being quite unappealing.

It has been shown that the window position \(X\) factors interaction differed for the two window sizes. The two-way ANOVAs mentioned above did not allow a direct comparison of the effects of 3-bay windows with those of continuous ones. Therefore, sixmore two-way (window size \(X\) two spaciousness factors) ANOVAs were carried out separately for windows placed on short walls and long walls. Of these the ones that yielded significant effects were summarized in AppendixIV, Tables 6, 7, 8, and 9. As is indicated in Table 6 in AppendixiV, for the short wall condition spaciousness Factors I and II irteracted with window size \((F(1,62)=4.45, p<.05)\). Figure 4.11 reveals that this interaction is due to the differential mean values of Factorl. Specifically, when windows were placed on short walls, rooms having 3-bay windows seemes less appealing than those having continuous windows.

Table 7 in AppendixIV, summarizing the two-way ANOVA for Factors I and III and window size ylelded a significant main effect for window size in short side condition \((F(1,62)=5.80, p<.025)\). This main effect
indicates that for both the appeal and space freedom factors, continuous windows were evaluated more positively than 3-bay windows when they were located on the short wall of the room. Thus it can be concluded that when placed on the short side of a room, continuous windows give more of a general feeling of spaciousness than 3-bay windows. This is due to the effects of appeal and space freedom factors since the planning factor did not vary significantly with window size with respect to short wall position.

Tables 8 and 9 in AppendixIV, show that for the long wall window position significant main effects were obtained for Factors II and III ( \(F(1,62\) ) \(=17.29, p<.001\) ) and Factors I and III ( \(F(1,62)=14.65, p<.001\) ). These main effects indicated that for both 3-bay and continuous windows, rooms having windows on the long walls were evaluated as yielding a high feeling of space freddam but a low feeling of appeal and planning.

\section*{B. Crampedness}

The crampedness data was analyzed by an ANOVA for 2 (room proportion) X2 (window size) X2 (window position) X4 (crampednessfactors) factorial designs with repeated measures on the latter variable. Table 4.8 shows the results of this analysis.

As is seen in Table 4.8, the main effects of window size and crampedness factors reached significance. The mean values for the main effect of window size were 3.42 , for 3 -bay windows and 3.16 for continuous windows.* Thus in general the interiors with smaller windows were cvaluated as being more cramped than the interiors with continuous windows. The mean values for the second main effect of crampedness factors were \(3.54 \stackrel{3.49}{i+} 2.79\) and 3, 32, for Factors

\footnotetext{
* A higher numerical value implles an increased fecling of crampedness.
}

TABLE 4.8. SUMMARY TABLE FOR ANOVA FOR EVALUATIONS OF THE MODEL INTERIORS AS A FUNCTI ON OF ROOM PROPORTION WINDOW SIZE, WINDOW POSITION AND CRAMPEDNESS FACTORS
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|c|c|}
\hline Source & SS & DF & MS & F & P \\
\hline A(Room proportion) & 11809.92 & 1 & 11809.92 & . 57 & \\
\hline B (Window size) & 85155.48 & 1 & 85155.48 & 4.09 & \(<.05\) \\
\hline \(C\) (Window position) & ) 21230.88 & 1 & 21230.88 & 1.02 & - \\
\hline A X B & 12970.56 & 1 & 12970.56 & . 62 & - \\
\hline A X C & 1879.61 & 1 & 1879.61 & . 09 & - \\
\hline \(B \cdot X \mathrm{C}\) & 10449.16 & 1 & 10449.16 & . 50 & - \\
\hline A X B X C & 3195.00 & 1 & 319500 & . 15 & - \\
\hline \multicolumn{2}{|l|}{Error (between)2498020.00} & 120 & 20816.81 & & \\
\hline F(crampedness) factors ) & 447634.00 & 3 & 149211.33 & 16.14 & く. 001 \\
\hline A X F & 3944.37 & 3 & 1314.79 & . 14 & - \\
\hline B X F & 10765.10 & 3 & 3588.37 & . 39 & - \\
\hline CXF & 107948.00 & 3 & 35982.80 & 3.89 & \(<.01\) \\
\hline AXBXF & 35551.20 & 3 & 11850.40 & 1.28 & - \\
\hline \(A \times C X F\) & 21319.60 & 3 & 7106.55 & . 77 & - \\
\hline \(B \times C \times F\) & 69920.00 & 3 & 23306.68 & 2.52 & <. 1 \\
\hline \(A \times B X C X F\) & 30286.20 & 3 & 10095.39 & 1.09 & - \\
\hline Error (within) 3 & 3328330.00 & 360 & 9245.36 & & \\
\hline TOTAL 67 & 6700410.00 & 511 & 13112.34 & & \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

I, II, III, and IV, respectively. It scems that the clutteredness factor in general received a lower value than the other factors. The meaning of this main effect of crampedness factors becomes more clear when its interaction with window position is considered.

Figure 4.12 shows this window position \(X\) crampedness factors interaction. When the windows were on the short sides of the models the mean values for Factors I, II, III and IV were 3.49, 3.58, 3.08 and 3.25, respectively. The respective means for these four factors for the rooms with windows on the long sides were \(3.60,3.40,2.51\) and 3.38. In order to clarify the interpretation of this complex interaction, several two-way (window positionand a pair of crampedness factors) ANOVAs were carried out considering only two factors at a time. Of these the analyses involving comparisons with Factor III yielded significant results which have been summarized in Tables 10,11 and 12, in Appendix IV, for Factors III-IV, I-III, and II-III, respectively.

Table 10 in AppendixiV, indicated not only that Factor III ingeneral was evaluated significantly differently than Factor IV, ( \(F(1,126)=15.75\), \(\mathrm{p}<.001\) ), but that this diffarence varied significantly depending on window position \((F(1,126)=7.47, p<.01)\). An examination of Figure 4.12 , reveals that the cramped-ness score for clutteredness factor was lower than that for appeal factor. Furthermore, when windows were on short sides the difference between these clutteredness and appeal factors was less than that observed when windows were on long sides.

Table 11 in Appendixiv, indicated a similar relationship between Factors I and III in that the crampedness score for Factor III was again lower than that for Factor I \((F(1,126)=34.25, p<.001)\); and that their difference was less when windows were on short rather than on long sides \((F(1.126)=7.44, p<.01)\).


FIGURE 4.12.. Window position \(X\) crampedness factors interaction.

Table 12 in AppendixIY, showed that the mean crampedness score of Factor III again differed from that of Factor II ( \(F(1,126)=75.60, p<.001\) ); and that this difference was less when windows were on short sides rather than on long \((F(1,126)=6.14, p<.025)\). It should be noted, however, that as Figure 4.12 shows this interaction was due to tho sharper decrease in the mean crampedness score of Factor III for the long side condition when compared to that of Factor II. The window position main effect was also significant for these Factors II and III ( \(F(1,126)=7.43, \mathrm{p}<.01)\); thus indicating that the overall mean crampedness scores for these stze and clutteredness factors was relatively lower when windows were on long sides of the rooms rather than on short ones.

Results of 3-way ANOVAs for each crampedness factor:
The data for each crampedness factor was further analysed separately by four ANOVAs for 2 (room proportion) X2 (window size) X2 (window position) factorial designs. The results of these analyses indicated that window size mainly affected Factor II (size) ( \(F(1,120\) ) \(=5.26\), \(\mathrm{p}<.025\); see Table 13 in Appendixly); whereas window position affected Factor III (clutteredness) \((F(1,120)=12.33, p<.001\); see Table 14 in AppendixIV) . None of the effects of these experimental variables, namely room proportion, window size and window position was significant for Factor I (planning). For Factor IV (appeal) the window size \(X\) window posilion interaction was significant \((F(1,120)=4.05, p<.05 ;\) see Table 15 in AppendixIV). Specifically, a continuous window positioned on the short side is more appealing (mean=2.92) than one placed on the long side (mean=3.48); on the other hand, the effect of window position on 3-bay windows appears to be negligible (means \(=3.59\) and 3.29 for short and long sides respectively). Thus it is interesting to note that for crampedness evaluation of rooms, the size of the window mainly affects the percelved size component; its position has an effect on the feeling of clutteredness; whereas the
appeal factor is affected by nelther of these variables alono but by their interaction

\section*{DISCUSSION}

For the sake of clarity, the results of the cpaciousness and crampedness analyses will be discussed separately followed by a general conclusion.

\section*{A. Spaciousness}

The results indicated that (of the variables studied) the evaluation of interiors in terms of spaciousness factors was related mainly to window position and window size as is discussed below. In general (when window size was not taken into consideration) there were no significant differences between the spaciousness factors for rooms having their windows on the short sides; on the other hand, rooms having windows on the long sides were perceived as having a high degree of: space freedom without differing significantly in terms of appeal and planning factors. Thus, it seems that when the size of window is not considered as a variable, then window position affects only the space freedom component of spaciousness. However, this effect differed for different window size:
a) Placement of 3-bay windows; on short versus long sides Rooms having 3 -bay windows on the long sides when compared to those having them on short, received higher evaluations on the space freedom factor but lower ones on the planning factor. The appeal factor did not change significantly.
b) Placement of continuous windows: on short versus long sides Rooms having continuous windows on the long sides, when compared to those having them on the short, received a higher value on the space freedom factor but a lower one on the appeal factor. They did not differ on the planning factor. Thus, the placement of continuous
windows on the short side seems to be a better solution since both the appeal factor and the space freedon factor received quite high values.
c) Placement on short side: 3-bay versus continuous windows When positioned on the short side, rooms having continuous windows when compared to those having 3-bay ones, received higher values on both the appeal and space freedom factors: the planning factor did not vary significantly. Thus, it seems that when placed on the short side of a room, continuous windows give more of a general feeling of spaciousness than 3-bay windows.
d) Placement on long sides; 3-bay versus continuous windows When located on the long side, interiors having continuous windows did not appear to vary significantly fom those having 3 -bay windows, although there was a slight tendency for the former to receive slightly higher evaluations on the space freedom factor.

In general interiors having both 3-bay and continuous windows were evaluated as being quite high on space freedom factor but low on appeal and planning factors. Thus, in contrast to the conditions having windows on the short walls; those having them on the long sides did not provide an optimum solution for the three spaciousness factors to enable us to favour one window size over the other.

\section*{B. Crampedness}

The results of the ealuation of interiors in terms of crampedness factors indicated window size and window position to be important; of these window size was a main effect and window position interacted with crampedness factors as is explained below. Window Size

In general the interiors with the smaller 3-bay windows were evaluated as being more cramped than the interiors with continuous ones.

\section*{Window position}

The position of the window scemid to affect only the clutteredness factor of crampedness which also diffored significantly from the other three factors. When windows were located on the short walls, rather than on the long, the interiors appeared more cluttered. The other factors did not differ in relation to either window position or each other.

\section*{General Conclusion}

In conclusion when the spaciousness and crampedness results are considered together, an interesting point that emerges is the fact that window size appeared as a main effect for evaluations of interiors in terms of the crampedness factors but not so for the spaciousness factors; for spaciousness evaluations not the window size main effect but its interaction with window position was significant. This is due to the difference in the structures of spaciousness and crampedness constructs. Window size affected the space freedom component of spaciousness strongly; however, this is just one of the three factors of spaciousness. In crampedness construct, on the other hand, this space freedom factor breaks up basically into the two factors of physical size and clutteredness, hence constitutes one half of the crampedness scale (see Section III.4). Consequently, what appears as an unsigniflcant tendency in spaciousness evaluations, emerges as a significant main effect of window size.
IV.5. EVALUATIONS OF \(1 / 10\) SCALE MODELS AS A TUNCTION OI ROOM PROPORTION, WINDOW SIZE AND SPACIOUSNLSS-CRAMPEDNESS FACTORS

Of the three variables manipulated in the previous experiment (section IV.4.), namely, room proportion, window size and window position, only that of room proportion appeared unrelated to the evaluations of interiors in terms of spaciousness-crampedness factors. This is surprising in view of the findings of the experiment (section II.3.1.) reported in Part II which indicated a highly significant room proportion X window size interaction. Therefore, the present experiment was designed to explore the effect of room proportion and window size more thoroughly using a 3 (room proportion) X3 (window size) X3 (spaciousness factors) or 4 (crampedness factors) factorial design and keeping window position constant on the shbrt side.

\section*{METHOD}

\section*{Subjects}

Sixteen volunteer male students, staff members and technicians from various departments of the University of Strathclyde were used as subjects in each of the 9 conditions of the experiment. (For the four conditions involving 3-bay and continuous windows on the short wall of root-2 and root-3 models the related data from the previous experiment, IV.4., was used.) The overall mean age for all subjects was 30.64 years, the range of the mean ages for the 9 conditions being between 26.56 and 34.73 years.

\section*{Stimuli}

Three different \(1 / 10\) scale models with the architectural characteristics of the conference room were used as stimuli, namely, root-2 and root3 models. All three models were equal in volume, had their windows
on the same side (short side in root-2 and root-3), and had similar furniture layouts. Window size was manipulated by using wall panels with three different window widths; 2-bay, 3-bay or continuous. For more details about the models see Part II, experiment 3.1.

\section*{Procedure}

One model at a time was placed in front of the windows of the conference room ind constant position, in an attempt to control the effects of view and natural lighting. The experiment was administered to each subject individually. The procedure was the same as in . the previous experiments utilizing spaciousness-crampedness scales and models.

RESULTS

As before subjects' evaluations on the 19 adjective pairs were converted into two different sets of numerical scores of 1 to 7 , for spactousness and crampedness. Then for each subject the mean scores of the adjective pairs for each of the three spaciousness and four crampedness factors were calculated. These two sets of scores were then used in the two separate ANOVAs for spaciousness and crampedness.

\section*{A. Spaciousness}

The spaciousness data was analyzed by an ANOVA for 3 (room proportion) X3 (window size) X3 (spaciousness factors) factorial designs with repeated measures on'the latter variable. Table 4.9 summarizes the results of the analysis.

As can be seen in Table 4.9, the main effects of window size, spaciousness factors and the interaction between room proportion and spaciousness factors were significant. The mean values for the significant
main effects of window size were 4.35, 4.61 and 4.94, for 2-bay, 3-bay and continuous windows, respectively. In other words, tho rooms with continuous windows on the short side (on the average \(4 \frac{1}{3}\)-bay in width) were perceived as the most spacious; and the rooms with 3-bay windows were percelved a little less spacious; and the interiors with the smallest 2-bay windows were seen as the least spacious. Thus in general the larger the windows the more spacious the interiors were perceived to be. Separate t-test analyses indicated that the difference between 2-bay and continuous windows ( \(t=3.29\), \(\mathrm{df}=94, \mathrm{p}<.01\) ) as well as that between 3-bay and continuous windows ( \(t=2.03, d f=94, p<.05\) ) were significant. The mean spaciousness evaluations of rooms having 2 -bay windows did not differ from the evaluations of those with 3 -bay windows.

\section*{TABLE 4.9 SUMMARY TABLE FOR 'ANOVA' FOR EVALUATIONS OF THE} MODEL INTERIORS AS A FUNCTION OF ROOM PROPORTION WINDOW SIZE AND SPACIOUSNESS FACTORS
\begin{tabular}{lrrrrc} 
Source & \multicolumn{1}{c}{ SS } & DF & MS & \multicolumn{1}{c}{\(F\)} & P \\
Between Subjects & & & & & \\
A (Rm. Prop.) & 13.14613 & 2 & 6.57306 & 2.970 & \(<.1\) \\
B (Wind. size) & 25.51404 & 2 & 12.75702 & 5.766 & \(<.005\) \\
AB & 6.47439 & 4 & 1.61859 & .731 & - \\
S within gr. & 298.67881 & 135 & 2.21243 & & \\
Within subjects & & & & & \\
C (Spa. fact.) & 7.11779 & 2 & 3.55889 & 5.020 & \(<.01\) \\
AC & 7.25554 & 4 & 1.81388 & 2.558 & \(<.05\) \\
BC & 1.55763 & 4 & .38940 & .549 & - \\
ABC & 7.61947 & 8 & .95243 & 1.343 & - \\
C X S within gr. & 191.39055 & 270 & .70885 & & \\
TOTAL & 558.75438 & 431 & & & \\
& & & & & \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

The other significant main effect, namely the spaciousness factors
received overall mean values of \(4.52,4.57\) and 4.82 for Factors I, II and III, respectively. Thus the first two factors (appeal and planning) received similar values, while the third one (space freedom) recelved a higher overall mean. Figure 4.13 shows the interaction of these spaciousness factors with room proportion in histogram form.

As can be seen in Figure 4.13, the differences between the three spaciousness factors were much greater for the square model as compared to root-2 and root-3 models. For the square model condition Factor I received the lowest mean value (4.46), Factor III recelved the highest \((5.18)\) with Factor II in between ( 4.80 ). Hence the square model has been perceived as having a high level of space freedom, as being well planned but relatively less appealing. The root-2 model when compared to the square one received lower mean values for Factors III \((4.80)\) and II (4.62) and a higher one for Factor I (4.67); however, of these differences only the formor one was significant \((t=2.20, d f=94, p<.05)\). Thus in general square and root-2 models did not differ significantly as far as appeal and planning factors were concerned, but on the space freedom factor root-2 model recelved a lower value. Root-3 model in general was perceived as the least spacious one, the mean values being 4, 44, 4. 29 and 4.47, for Factors I, II and III, respectively. However, separate t-test analyses indicated that these mean values did not differ significantly from those of root-2 model; on the other hand, when compared to the square model the differences were significant both for Factor II ( \(\mathrm{t}=2.04\), \(\mathrm{df}=94, \mathrm{p}<.05\) ) and for Factor III ( \(\mathrm{t}=3.84\), \(\mathrm{df}=94\), \(\mathrm{p}<.001\) ) . In general, then the square, root-2 and root-3 models did not differ significantly as far as the appeal factor was concerned, in spite of a slight tendency for root-2 model to be more appealing. With regard to the planning and space freedom factors the square room was perceived as the best planned and as having the most space freedom, whereas root-3 model received the lowest evaluations.


FIGURE 4.13. Room proportion X spaciousness factors interaction.

\section*{B. Crampodness}

The differences between the 9 conditions of the experiment were analyzed by an ANOVA for 3 (room proportion) X3 (window size) X4 (crampedness factors) factorial designs with repeated measures on the latter variable. Table 4.10 summarizes the results of this analysis.

TABLE 4.10 SUMMARY TABLE FOR 'ANOVA' FOR EVALUATIONS OF THE MODELS AS A FUNCTION OF ROOM PROPORTION, WINDOW SIZE AND CRAMPEDNESS FACTORS
\begin{tabular}{lrrrrr} 
Source & SS & DF & MS & F & P \\
\hline Between Subjects & & & & & \\
A (Rm. Prop.) & 24.76 & 2 & 12.79 & 5.19 & \(<.01\) \\
B (Wind. size) & 25.58 & 2 & 12.38 & 5.36 & \(<.01\) \\
A X B Rm, prop. X \\
\begin{tabular}{l} 
window size
\end{tabular} & 7.24 & 4 & 1.81 & .76 & - \\
S withingr. & 322.21 & 135 & 2.39 & & \\
Within Subjects & & & & & \\
C (crampedness \\
factors \()\) & 29.07 & 3 & 9.69 & 11.64 & \(<.001\) \\
A X C & 10.19 & 6 & 1.70 & 2.04 & \(<.1\) \\
B X C & 4.07 & 6 & .68 & .81 & - \\
A X B X C & 16.86 & 12 & 1.41 & 1.69 & - \\
C X S within gr. & 337.27 & 405 & .83 & & \\
TOTAL & 777.26 & 575 & & & \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

As is seen in Table 4.10, all of the three main effects (room proportion, window size and crampedness factors) were significant, whereas the interaction effects were not. The mean values for the significant main effect of room proportion were \(3.10,3.29\) and 3.60 for the square, root-2 and root-3 models, respectively. These values

Indicated that thesquare room was evaluated as being the least cramped, the root-3 model as being the most cramped and the root-2 model was evaluated in between. Separate t-test analyses revealed that only the difference between the mean crampedness evaluations of squaro and root-3 models were significant ( \(t=2.98, \mathrm{df}=94, \mathrm{p}<.01\) ). Thus, it can be concluded that people feel more cramped in oblong rooms as compared to square ones.

The mean values for the second main effect of window size were 3.55, 3.39 and 3.05 , for 2 -bay, 3 -bay and continuous windows, respectively. The rooms with the smallest windows were assessed as being the most cramped; rooms with the largest windows were seen as the least cramped. The crampedness evaluations of interiors with 3-bay windows, on the other hand, were more similar to that of the interiors with 2-bay windows. Separate t-test analyses indicated that the interiors with 3-bay windows, as well as those with 2-bay windows differed significantly from the ones with continuous windows with respect to their general crampedness evaluations \((t=2.24, \mathrm{df}=94\), \(\mathrm{p}<.05\), and \(\mathrm{t}=2.99\), \(\mathrm{df}=94, \mathrm{p}<.01\), respectively). The difference between the mean crampedness values of rooms with 2-bay and 3-bay windows was not significant. It seems that when the window runs from one end of the room to the other; people get less of a feeling of crampedness than they do in a room with asmaller window.

The overall mean scores for the main effect of crampedness factors were 3.49, 3.43, 2.95 and 3.44, respectively, for Factors I, IL, III and IV. The planning, size and appeal factors received equally high mean crampedness values, while the'dutteredness factor differed by receiving a comparatively low value.

\section*{DISCUSSION}

The results of the spaciousness analysis indicated that a) interiors with continuous windows were seen more spacious than those with either a 2-bay or a 3-bay window; b) a square interior was evaluated higher on space freedom than the root-2 model; when compared to a root-3 room it was rated higher on both planning and space freedom factors. The spaciousness evaluations of root-2 and root-3 models did not differ significantly.

The crampedness results revealed that a) interiors with smaller (2-bay and 3-bay) windows were seen as being more cramped than the ones with continuous windows; b) a root-3 interior was seen as being more cramped than a square one.

On the basis of the results of this experiment in which window position was kept constant on the short side, it can be concluded that rooms with continuous windows are perceived as being more spacious than those with smaller (2-bay and 3-bay) windows; this effect was supported by crampedness results as well. With regards to room proportion, it was found that people feel generally more cramped in oblong (root-3) rooms as compared to square ones; in terms of spaciousness factors, square rooms were found as being better planned than root-3 ones and as having more space freedom than both root-2 and root-3.

\section*{IV. 6 . EVALUATIONS OF THE REAL ROOMS AS A FUNCTION OF THE OPEN VERSUS CLOSED CURTAINS, DAY VERSUS NIGIIT-TIME AND SPACIOUS-NESS-CRAMPEDNESS FACTORS}

The pilot studies reported in Appendix If related to windows utilized open-closed curtains in real rooms. It was found that when the same subjects were evaluating different curtain conditions (repeated measures deisgn), they rated the same room with an open curtain as being significantly more spacious than with a closed curtain. But when different subject groups were assigned to different curtain conditions, there was not any significant curtain effect (see Appendix II). It must be remembered that the above mentioned pllot experiments were conducted in an early stage - before the development of the spaciousness-crampedness scale - at this point, the author wanted not only to check his eady findings, but also to study the effects of curtains on spaciousness in a detailed way by the use of the spacious-ness-crampedness scale.

Literature survey on perception of interiors did not indicate any relevant work on the effects of day versus night-time on space perception. Since people have to spend a considerably high proportion of their lives in buildings at night, any significant relationship in this area may be very important for architecture. For example, if the interiors are seen more spacious in day-time (as compared to night), spaces that will mainly be used during the night (theatre lobbies, lounges, night classrooms, etc.) must be designed to be more spacious as compared to the spaces that will only be used during the day-time and vise-versa. More important than the above mentioned reason, perhaps is the theoretical implication of the possible findings; if the interiors are percelved more spacious during the day (or night) - or/and in open (or closed) curtain conditions - which factors will be responsible; the view, the light levels during the respectable conditions, the
differences between the artificial and natural light qualities, or some psychological variables? These questions may lead to further studies and a better understanding of the role of windows in architecture.

In order to study the effects of (open versus closed) curtains, and section of a day (day versus night-time) on spaciousness, a completely randomized 2 (curtain conditions: open and closed) X2 (section of a day: day and night-time) X3 (spaciousness factors: I, II and III) or 4 (crampedness factors: I, II, III and IV) experiment was designed.

METHOD

\section*{Subjects}

Sixty male students from various departments of the University of Strathclyde were used as subjects. The overall mean age for all subjects was 21.15 years, the range of the mean ages for the four conditions being between 20.53 and 22.06 years. There were 15 subjects in each condition. None of the subjects had been in the room before.

\section*{Stimuli}

A \(4.50 \times 6.10 \mathrm{~m}\) rectangular room with a 3.15 m ceiling height was used as stimuli. (It was the same room used for the Pilot study I and II, reported in Appendix II, then with a different colour scheme, furniture quality and layout) The room was located on the second floor of one of the University buildings. One of the long sides of the room had a complete window wall, looking West, on to a small portion of Glasgow cityscape and to a \(22 \times 24 \mathrm{~m}\) paved courtyard on the same level. The room was furnished as a lounge, with high quality, brown upholstered soft chairs, brown formica coffee tables and a coffee/tea maker. - The layout of the room can be scen in Figure 4.14.


FIGURE. 4.14. Plan of the postgraduate lounge.

It had a wall-to-wall gold coloured carpet, the ceiling was painted white (BS:4800, 22 B 15, Dolomite Whitc), three walls cactus yollow (BS:4400, Cactus). The window wall had a two-plece floor to celling thick, grey curtain. Four fluorescent lighting fixtures on the celling were kept on in all experimental conditions.

\section*{Procedure}

The experiment was administered to each subject individually. After ensuring that the subject had not been in the room before, he was taken into the room, seated on the observation chair and given an "evaluation form". When the subject finished reading the given form, an effort was made to ensure that he fully understood the usage of the evaluative scales. Then the room was described as a lounge for about 18-20 postgraduate students, and the subject was asked to evaluate it. Each experimental session lasted about 8 minutes.

The experiment was conducted in February; the day-time conditions were administered between \(10.30 \mathrm{a} . \mathrm{m}\). and \(1.30 \mathrm{p} . \mathrm{m}\)., on sunny days. The subject could see the sunny surfaces of one of the sides and the pavement of the courtyard and distant buildings. The experiment was stopped when the sunshine reached the window wall of the lounge. The night-time conditions, on the other hand, were carried out between 6.30 and 9.30 p.m., in darkness.

RESULTS

Each of the subject's evaluations on the \(\mathcal{D}\) adjective pairs were converted into two different sets of numerical scores of 1 to 7 , for spaciousness and crampedness. Then for each subject the mean scores of the adjective pairs for cach of the three spaciousness and four crampedness factors were calculated. These two sets of scores were then used in the two separate analysis of variance for spaciousness and crampedness.

\section*{A. Spaciousncss}

The mean scores of the 3 spaciousness factors in each of the four conditions of the experiment are given in AppendixIV., Table 16. The differences between these conditions were analyzed by a three-way analysis of variance for factorial designs with repeated measures on one factor. The results of this analysis are shown in Table 4.11.

TABLE 4.11. SUMMARY TABLE FOR ANALYSIS OF VARIANCE FOR EVALUATIONS OF THE POSTGRADUATE LOUNGE AS A FUNCTION OF OPEN-CLOSED CURTAINS, DAY-NIGHT AND SPACIOUSNESS FACTORS
\begin{tabular}{lrrrrr} 
Source & \multicolumn{1}{c}{ SS } & DF & \multicolumn{1}{c}{ MS } & \multicolumn{1}{c}{ F } & P \\
\hline A (day v night) & 11874.69 & 1 & 11874.69 & .89 & - \\
B (open/closed \begin{tabular}{c} 
curtain)
\end{tabular} & 8569.80 & 1 & 8569.80 & .64 & - \\
A X B & 77.36 & 1 & 77.36 & .01 & - \\
Error (between) & 748467.00 & 6 & 13365.48 & & \\
F (spaciousness \\
factor) & 1129640.00 & 2 & 564819.00 & 105.72 & \(<.001\) \\
A X F & 489.00 & 2 & 244.91 & .05 & - \\
B X F & 4168540 & 2 & 20842.72 & 3.90 & \(<.025\) \\
A X B X F & 5887.21 & 2 & 2943.61 & .55 & - \\
Error (within) & 598347.00 & 112 & 5342.38 & & \\
Residual & 3051.76 & 0 & 0.00 & & \\
TOTAL & 2545040.00 & 179 & 14218.08 & & \\
& & & & & \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

As is seen in Table 4.11, neither the effect of curtains, nor the period of a day were significant. The only significant main effect was that of the spaciousness factors ( \(p<.001\) ). The interaction between spaciousness factors and (open versus closed) curtain conditions
were also significant ( \(p<.025\) ) .

The mean values for the significant main effect of spaciousness factors were: 5.61, 4.67 and 3.67 for Factors I, II and III, respectively. In general, the room was evaluated high on appeal, low on space freedom factors; the planning factor recelved a value in between.

As for the significant interaction between spaciousness factors X curtain position, the mean values for the Factors I, II, III were: 5.47, \(4.83,3.86\) and \(4.76,4.50,3.49\) for the open and closed curtain conditions, respectively. In other words, regardless of the time of the day, the room with closed curtains seemed to be percelved relatively more appealing, but less well-planned and having less space freedom In comparison with open curtains. However, the results of the separate t-test analyses for the differences between open and closed curtain conditions indicated that none of the three spaciousness factors varied significantly.

\section*{B. Crampedness}

The mean scores for the crampedness factors in each of the four conditions of the experiment are given in Appendixiv, Table 17. The differences between these conditions were analyzed by a three-way analysis of variance for factorial designs with repeated measures, the results of which was summarized in Table 4.12.

As can be seen in Table 4.12, neither the effects of cuttain position, nor the part of the day were significant; whereas the crampedness factors and their interaction with curtain position were ( \(p<.001\) and \(p<.05\), respectively). The mean values for the significant main effect of crampedness factors were: \(3.26,4.47,4.27\) and 2.34 for Factors I, II, III and IV, respectively. Thus, planning and appeal factors received lower values in general, while the clutteredness
and physical size recelved higher ones.

TABLE 4.12. SUMMARY TABLE FOR ANALYSIS OF VARIANCE FOR EVALUATIONS OF THE POSTGRADUATE LOUNGE AS A FUNCTION OF OPEN - CLOSED CURTAINS, DAY-NIGHT, AND CRAMPEDNESS FACTORS
\begin{tabular}{lrrrrr} 
Source & \multicolumn{1}{c}{ SS } & DF & \multicolumn{1}{c}{ MS } & \multicolumn{1}{c}{ F } & P \\
\hline A (day v night) & 18709.00 & 1 & 18709.00 & 1.06 & - \\
B (open/closed curt.) & 7560.04 & 1 & 7560.04 & .43 & - \\
A X B & 57.04 & 1 & 57.04 & .00 & - \\
Error (between) & 989011.00 & 56 & 17660.92 & & \\
F (crampedness, & & 1751090.00 & 3583697.00 & 82.00 & \(<.001\) \\
A X F & 20713.13 & 3 & 6904.12 & .97 & - \\
B XF & 60706.90 & 3 & 20235.64 & 2.84 & -.05 \\
AX B X F & 25157.80 & 3 & 8385.93 & 1.18 & - \\
Error (within) & 119585.00 & 168 & 7118.18 & & \\
Residual & 6103.52 & 0 & 0.00 & & \\
\(\quad\) TOTAL & 4068860.00 & 239 & 17024.52 & & \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

As for the significant interaction effect, the mean values for open curtain conditions were: \(3.11,4.36,4.09\) and 2.55 ; for the closed curtain conditions these values were: 3.41, 4.59, 4.45 and 2.12, for the crampedness Factors I, II, III and IV, respectively. In other words, regardless of the time of day, there was a tendency to see the room with closed curtains more appealing, but cluttered, smaller in size, and not so well-planned as compared to the same toom with open curtains. Separate t-test analysis indicated that although the differences between the mean values of the appeal factor was approaching significance level ( \(t=1.98, \mathrm{df}=58, \mathrm{p}\langle .1\), open versus closed curtain),
none of the four crampedness factors varled significantly between open versus closed curtain conditions.

\section*{DISCUSSION}

The results of the spaciousness and crampedness analyses were similar to each other, and indicated that neither the curtain position, nor the time of day had a direct significant effect on the spaciousnesscrampedness evaluations of the interior. However, curtain position in interaction with the spaciousness (or crampedness) factors affected these evaluations. Although differences between open and closed curtain conditions for the individual factors were not statistically significant, the room with the closed curtains was percevied more appealing as compared to the open curtains; all other factors (planning and space freedom of spaciousness; and planning, physical size, and clutteredness of crampedness) received more favourable values in open curtain conditions. The relatively low score of the appeal factor in open curtain condition, which is mainly responsible for this interaction can, perhaps, be attributed to the content of the view of the particular interior: a courtyard surrounded by a two-storey building, concrete paving, and in distance a portion of Glasgow cityscape. Whether a more pleasant view would affect the score of the appeal factor on a positive direction, hence causing an unsignificant interaction effect or not, is difficult to answer within the framework of the present experiment.

It seems that the spaciousness of an interior is not affected by the time of the day; whether it is seen during the day or night time, people percieve it similarly. In other words, the change in the quality and/ or amount of light does not seem to affect the spaciousness-crampedness evaluations of a room. The same is true for the curtain conditions as well, whether the curtains are kept open or closed, people perceive
the room equal in spaciousness. These two findings are quite valuable for the general understanding of the construct of spaciousness for, they suggest that the spaciousness of a room is not dependent on temporary variations in a room. Interostingly, the results of the Pilot Studies I, III, and IV, on windows suggested similar characteristics for spaciousness: having a sunny or a cloudy view-out did not affect this construct, neither did the open versus closed curtains.

\section*{IV.7. SPACIOUSNESS-CRAMPEDNESS EVALUATION OF A REAL ROOM BY TWO DIFFERENT SUBJECT GROUPS: USERS AND NON-USERS}

In architectural psychology a number of surveys and building appraisals investigated how peopic think about; use, modify the buildings an spaces; how other cconomical, social and psychological aspects influence this usage (BPRU 1970, Peled 1974, Lee 1974). This issue is a very complicated one because, the buildings - spaces - and people are in continuous interaction. The needs of people change, their attitudes, beliefs, change; the institutions change, and these changes reflect in building usage.

Leaving the above mentioned complicated issue aside, the present author attempted to examine the user - non-user differences in his area of study. A two-way experimental design was deviced to explore the differences between the spaciousness-crampedness evaluations of a group of people who used a room for a period of time, and those who had not been in the same room before.

METHOD

\section*{Subjects}

Altogether 30 male students were used as subjects. The data for the 'non-users' were taken from the 'open-curtain, day-time' condition of the previous experiment (experiment IV.6.). The mean age for this 'non-users' group was 22.06 years with a range of 18 and 33 years. The other group, users, of the room were postgraduate (Master of Business Administration) students of Business Administration Department of the University of Strathclyde. These students had been using the room as their lounge for the last 5 months. No other students were allowed to share the room and facilities it provided. Of the 22 postgraduates, only 15 were used as subjects; two of the remaining users were females,

5 were non-British citizens. The mean age for the 15 'users' was 30.06 years with a range of 22 to 39 years.

\section*{Stimull}

The stimull was the same as in the provious experiment. Sec experiment IV.6., for the description and the layout of the interior. The curtains were open, the view was sunny in both of the conditions.

\section*{Procedure}

The procedure for the 'non-users' was described in the previous experiment (IV.6.). For the 'users' it was different: the room was evaluated while it was in use. After a short introduction each subject was given an evaluation form, upon ensuring that he understood how to use the scales, he was asked to evaluate the interior while he and some of his other postgraduate classmates were actually using the room (reading, having coffee or tea, talking). There was not fixed observaiton point for the subjects, each one evaluated the room where he chose to sit down. The experiment was carried out between 10.30 a.m and 1.30 p.m.

\section*{RESULTS}

The scoring procedure was the same as in the previous experiment: each of the subject's evaluations on the 19 adjective pairs were converted into two different sets of numerical scors of 1 to 7 , for spaciousness and crampedness. Then for each subject the mean scores of the adjective pairs for each of the three spaciousness and four crampedness factors were calculated. These two sets of scores were then used in the two separate analysis of vartance for spaciousness and crampedness.
A. Spaciousness

The spaciousness data was analyzed by a two-way factorial design with repeated measures on one variable. Table 4.13 summarlzes the results of this analysis.

TABLE 4.13. SUMMARY TABLE FOR ANALYSIS OF VARIANCE FOR SPACIOUSNESS EVALUATIONS OF THE POSTGRADUATE LOUNGE BY TWO DIFFERENT GROUPS OF SUBJECTS: USERS AND NON-USERS
\begin{tabular}{lrrccc} 
Source & SS & DF & MS & F & P \\
\hline Between Subjects & 71.49 & 29 & - & - & - \\
Conditions & 13.74 & 1 & 13.74 & 6.66 & \(\mathrm{p}<.025\) \\
Error (between) & 57.75 & 28 & 2.06 & - & - \\
Within Subjects & 75.11 & 60 & - & - & - \\
Factors (Spac) & 41.59 & 2 & 20.795 & 35.06 & \(\mathrm{p}<.001\) \\
Factors X cond. & .31 & 2 & .15 & .27 & - \\
Error(within) & 33.21 & 56 & .59313 & - & - \\
TOTAL & 146.60 & 89 & & &
\end{tabular}

As is seen in Table 4.13, both of the main effects (conditions and spaciousness factors) were significant, whereas that of their interaction was not. The mean scores of the spaciousness Factors I, II and III were \(5.40,4.67\) and 3.86 for the non-users and \(4.78,3.81\) and 2.99 for the users, respectively. Thus, subjects who did not know the room seemed to evaluate it more positively in all three spaciousness factors as compared to those who use it. Separate t-test analyses indicated that the differences between the evaluations of the two groups of subjects were significant for planning ( \(t=3.90, \mathrm{df}=28\), \(p<.001\) ) and space freedom ( \(t=2.76, \mathrm{df}=28, \mathrm{p}<.01\) ) factors, whereas
that of the appeal factor was not.

The mean value for the significant main effect of spaciousness factors were: 5.09, 4.24, and 3.43, for Factors I, II and III, respectively. On the whole, the interior was evaluated high on appeal, low on space freedom; the planning factor, on the other hand, recelved a value in between.

\section*{B. Crampedness}

The differences between the evaluations of the two groups of subjects were analyzed, again by a two-way analysis of variance for factorial designs with repeated measures on one factor. Table 4.14 summarizes the results of this analysis.

TABLE 4.14 SUMMARY TABLE FOR ANALYSIS OF VARINNCE FOR CRAMPEDNESS EVALUATIONS OF THE POSTGRADUATE LOUNGE BY TWO DIFFERENT GROUPS OF SUBJECTS: USERS AND NON-USERS
\begin{tabular}{lccccc} 
Source & SS & DF & MS & F & P \\
\hline Between Subjects & 29 & - & - & - & - \\
Conditions & 1 & 16.27 & 7.95 & \(\mathrm{p}<.01\) \\
Error (between) & 28 & 2.05 & - & - \\
Within Subjects & 90 & - & - & - & - \\
Factors (Cramp.) & 3 & 21.87 & 24.97 & \(\mathrm{p}<.001\) \\
Factors X cond. & 3 & .14 & .17 & - \\
Error (within) & 84 & \(: 88\) & - & - \\
TOTAL & 119 & - & - & - & - \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

As can be seen in Table 4.14, both of the main effects were significant, whereas their interaction was not. The mean values for the
crampedness Factors I, II, III and IV wore 3.28, 4.13, 4.39 and 2.64 for non-users, and 4.08, 4.84, 5.26 and 3.20 for users of the room, respectively. In other words, the postgraduate students perceived their lounge as more cramped in general. Separate t-test analyses indicated that the physical size and clutteredness factors differed significantly for two different groups ( \(t=2.28, \mathrm{df}=28, \mathrm{p}<.05\), and \(t=2.27, \mathrm{df}=28, \mathrm{p}<.05\), for size and clutteredness factors, respectively) whereas, the appeal and planning factors did not.

The mean scores for the other significant main effect of crampedness factors were: 3.68, 4.54, 4.82 and 2.92, for Factors I, II, III and IV, respectively. In general, the lounge was evaluated high on clutteredness and physical size, low on appeal factors, that is, it was perceived cluttered and small in size, but appealing.

\section*{DISCUSSION}

The results of the spaciousness evaluations showed that the postgraduate students who had been using the room as their lounge for the last 5 months, evaluated it as being less well-planned and having less space freedom as compared to those who did not know the room.

As for the crampedness factors, again the users percelved their lounge more cluttered and smaller in size as compared to the other group.

It seems that using and sharing a lounge of this size with 18-20 people is different than just "imagining" it to be used in that way. Among some social aspects there may be a number of other reasons; a) getting used to the interior, b) knowing their own needs and requirements, the type and the nature of the activities in the particular section of time, and perhaps, c) attitude to the institution and the particular social group.
IV.8. EVALUATIONS OF INTERIORS AS A FUNCTION OF THE TYPES OF ACTIVITY CARRIED ON(PERSONAL-INTIMATE, SOCIAL, PUBLIC) AND SPACIOUSNESS-CRAMPEDNESS FACTORS

Experiments reported in Section II.2.1 and II. 2.2 studied the relationship between different types of activitics and desirable degree of spaciousness in detall. It was found out that people wanted to carry out personal-intimate, social and public activities in interiors with different levels of spaciousness. Even if the number of people involved in each one of these activities is kept the same, people still think that most spacious interiors are more suitable for public activities; spacious interiors for social ones; and more confined rooms for personal-intimate activities. Starting from the above mentioned findings, one may hypothesize that the interiors of comerative sizes allocated for public, social and personal-intimate activities to be evaluated differently on spaciousness-crampedness scale, provided that their physical dimensions and general architectural characters are not dramatically different: specifically, one may expect the interiors allocated for public activities to be perceived as being the least spacious, while the rooms for personal-intimate activities the most; the interiors for social activities, on the other hand, can be expected to be perceived in between.

In order to study the above mentioned hypothesis three rooms were selected: a staff-student common room; a postgraduate students' lounge; and finally a private office room to represent the interiors for public, social, and personal-intimate activities, respectively. All three interiors were in the same building, on the same floor, had equal ceiling heights and were designed by the same architect.

MLTHOD

\section*{Subjects}

There were 15 male students in each of the three conditions of the experiment. The subjects for the "office" and the "common room" were taken from various departments of the University of Strathclyde; the respectible mean ages for the se two groups being 19.66 and 28.26 years. All the subjects for the "lounge" condition, on the other hand, were postgraduate male students from the same department (Business Administration - MSc class). (See experiment IV.7. for mace information for this group of subjects.) The mean age for this latter group was 30.06 years.

\section*{Stimuli}

Three different rooms were used as stimuli: 1) a private office room, -1i) a lounge for postgraduate students, and iii) a staff-student common room. Of these, the lounge was described in Experiment IV.6, hence, only the other two interiors will be discussed here:
i) The office was a \(2.87 \times 5.35 \mathrm{~m}\) rectangular room (The same room was used as the standard, in Pilot Study III, reported in Appendix 1 .) It had a complete window wall on one of its short sides, looking East, giving a view of a Univeristy tower block and some other buildings. The colour scheme of the room was the same as in the lounge; gold coloured wall-to-wall carpeting, cactus yellow walls, white celling, grey curtains (see experiment IV.6.). It was furnished as an office for a university lecturer; had 6 aluminium tubular, upholstered charcoal coloured chairs, 2 brown desks, 3 metallic colour filing cabinets and 2 portable closets. For the layout of the office room sce Figure 4.15.
iii) Although called "staff-student common room" the third room was used mainly by the students from various departments of the University. It was a kind of a 'multi-purpose' interior; people could have soft


FIGURE 4.15. Plan of the office room.
drinks (there was a vending machine outside), talk to each other, read newspapers, study, date, etc. It was in constant use during the day and night.

The room was \(4.85 \times 11.00 \mathrm{~m}\) in size. A 50 cm wide, continuous band window was located high on the South wall of the room and did not allow any outside view. The floor was covered with \(50 \times 50 \mathrm{~cm}\) dark red carpet tiles.The ceiling was painted white (BS 4800, 22 B 15, Dolomite White), three of the walls were blue ( 18 E 69, Astral Blue), the fourth wall was screened by a floor to ceiling curtain of brown, red, orange compositions. The room was furnished with \(2460 \times 70 \mathrm{~cm}\) plastic covered scats, 5 coffec tables, 2 brown desks and 4 chairs (see Figure 4.16 for the layout). The quality of the furniture was lower as compared to the lounge and the office room.

All three rooms were located on the same floor and had the same ceiling height: 3.15 m . The office was \(15.35 \mathrm{sq} . \mathrm{m}\). , the lounge 27.45 and the common room 53.35 sq.m., in floor area.

\section*{Procedure}

The procedure for the office room was the same as in the experiment IV. \(6 .:\) the experiment was administered individually. Each subject was taken into the office, scated on the observation chair, given an evaluation form. Upon ensuring that he understood how to use the scales, he was asked to evaluate the interior. The room was said to be used by a lecturer for preparing lectures, meeting students, his friends, etc. There was nobody in the room other than the subject and the experimenter.

The procedure for the other two rooms was slightly different; both the lounge and the common room were evaluated by the subjects who were actually using the room in the presence of some other students. The

experiment was carried out on sunny days, between 10.30 a.m. and \(1.30 \mathrm{p} . \mathrm{m}\).

\section*{RESULTS}

As it was in the previous experiments, each of the subject's evaluations on the 19 adjective palrs were converted into two different sets of numerical scores of 1 to 7 for spaciousness and crampedness. Then for each subject, the mean scores of the adjective pairs for each of the three spaciousness and four crampedness factors were calculated. These two sets of scores were then used in the two seperate analysis of variance for spaciousness and crampedness.

\section*{A. Spaciousness}

The spaciousness data was analyzed by a 3(room-activity types) X3 (spaciousness factors I, II, III) factorial design with repeated measures on one variable. Table 4.15, summerizes the results of this analysis.

As is seen in Table 4.15, both of the main effects as well as their interaction were significant. The overall spaciousness evaluation for the office room was 4.65 , for the lounge 3.86 , and for the common room 3.40. Thus, in general, the office room was perceived as the most spacious, and the common room the least.

The mean values for the other significant main effect of spaciousness factors were 4.57, 3.93 and 3.40 for factors I, II, and III, respectively. On the whole, the interiors were evaluated high on appeal, low on space freedom; the planning factor received a value in between.

Figure 4.17. shows the interaction between the room types and the spaciousness factors. The mean values of the spaciousness factors

TABLE 4.15. SUMMARY TABLE FOR ANALYSIS OF VARIANCE FOR SPACIOUSNESS EVALUATIONS OF THE OFIICE ROOM, POSTGRADUATE LOUNGE AND STAFF-STUDENT COMMON ROOM.
\begin{tabular}{lrrccc} 
Source & SS & DF & MS & F & P \\
\hline Between Subjects & 135.27 & 44 & - & - & - \\
Conditions & 36.30 & 2 & 18.15 & 7.70 & \(\mathrm{p}<.005\) \\
Error (between) & 98.97 & 42 & 2.35 & - & - \\
Within Subjects & 95.04 & 90 & - & - & - \\
Factors (Spac.) & 30.99 & 2 & 15.49 & 24.39 & \(\mathrm{p}<.001\) \\
Factors X con. & 10.67 & 4 & 2.67 & 3.71 & \(\mathrm{p}<.01\) \\
Error (within) & 53.38 & 84 & .63 & - & - \\
TOTAL & 230.31 & 134 & - & - & - \\
& & & - & & \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

I, II and III were: \(4.73,4.86\) and 4.37 for the office room, 4.78, 3.81 and 2.99 for the postgraduate lounge, and \(4.21,3.13\) and 2.85 for the staff-student common room, respectively. As can be seen in Figure 4.17, the values of the appeal and planning factors for the office room were very similar ( 4.73 and 4.86 , respectively); the space freedom factor received a relatively low value (4.37). The evaluation of the lounge on appeal factor was not different from that of the office room, but planning and space freedom factors sharply decreased. Separate t-test analyses indicated these differences to bee ignificant ( \(t=2.74, d f=28, p<.02\), for the planning and \(t=4.12, d f=28, p<.001\) for the space freedom factors). In other words, the lounge was perceived as being less well-planned and having much less space freedom as compared to the office room.

The staff-student common room, on the other hand, recelved the low-


Figure 4.17. Activity (room) types X spaciousness factors interaction.
est scores on each of the three spaciousness factors, but separate t-test analyses applied to the differences indicated that none of these low scores differed significantly from that of the lounge. The difference between the appeal factor of the common room and that of the office did not reach significance level either; but the other two factors (planning and space freedom) were significantly different for the office \(\cdot\) and the common room conditions.

Thus, although the common room was percelved a little less appealing than the other two interiors, the appeal factor did not differ significantly for any room conditions. There were no significant differences between the lounge and the common room; but the office room was evaluated as being significantly better planned and having significantly more space freedom than both the lounge and the common room.

\section*{B Crampedness}

The crampedness data was analyzed by a 3(room types) X4 (crampedness factors) factorial designs with repeated measures on the latter variable. Table 4.16 summerizes the results of this analysis.

As can be seen in Table 4.16, both of the main effects as well as their interaction were significant. The overall crampedness evaluation for the office, the lounge, and the common room were 3.45, 4.35 and 4.69 , respectively. In other words, the common room was perceived as being the most cramped and the office room the least. The mean scores for the significant main effect of crampedness factors were 4.01, 4.65, 4.68 and 3.34 for Factors I, II, III and IV, respectively. The clutteredness and physical size factors received similar high values; the appeal factor received the lowest value, whereas, the planning factor received a valuo in the middle.

TABLE 4.16 SUMMARY TABLE FOR ANALYSIS OF VARIANCE FOR CRAMPEDNESS EVALUATIONS OF THE OFFICE ROOM, POSTGRADUATE LOUNGE AND STAFF-STUDENT COMMON ROOM
\begin{tabular}{lrrccc} 
Source & SS & DF & MS & F & P \\
\hline Between Subjects & 169.14 & 44 & - & - & - \\
Conditions & 48.76 & 2 & 24.38 & 8.50 & \(\mathrm{p}<.001\) \\
Error (between) & 120.38 & 42 & 2.87 & - & - \\
Within Subjects & 170.08 & 135 & - & - & - \\
Factors (Cramp.) & 57.69 & 3 & 19.23 & 24.62 & \(\mathrm{p}<.001\) \\
Factors X con. & 12.96 & 6 & 2.33 & 2.98 & \(\mathrm{p}<.01\) \\
Error (within) & 98.43 & 126 & .78 & - & - \\
TOTAL & 339.22 & 179 & - & - & - \\
& & & & & \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

Figure 4.18 shows the significant interaction between the room types and the crampedness factors in graphical form. The mean scores for the crampedness factors I, II, III and IV were : 3.08, 4.06, 3.56 and 3.11 for the office room, \(4.08,4.84,5.26\) and 3.20 for the lounge, and \(4.87,5.06,5.23\) and 3.60 for the common room, respectively. As can be seen in Figure 4.18, the scores for the first three crampedness factors were much higher for the lounge as compared to the office room; separate t-test analyses indicated these differences to be significant ( \(t=2.29, p<.05\) for the planning; \(t=2.49, p<.02\) for the physical size; and \(t=4.35, p<.001\) for the clutteredness factors, each with \(d f=28)\). The fourth factor, appeal, on the other hand, did not differ significantly.

The values of the crampedness factors I, II and IV for the common room were higher than those of the lounge; whereas the third factor, clutteredness, did not change. However, separate t-test analyses


FIGURE 4.18. Activity (room) types \(X\) crampedness factors interaction.
applied to the differences between the lounge and the common room did not give any significant \(t\) values for any of the crampedness factors. The comparison between the mean values of the office and the common room, on the other hand, were significant for the planning, physical size and clutteredness; the appeal factor did not vary significantly.

In general, all three interiors were evaluated similar on the appeal factor. As for the remaining three crampedness factors; the lounge and the common room did not differ significantly, but the office room was evaluated significantly less cramped than the other two interiors with regards to these three factors.

\section*{DISCUSSION}

The results of the spaciousness and crampedness evaluations supported the hypothesis that pcople want more spacious interiors for public and social activities as compared to personal-intimate ones.

A room of 53.35 sq.m. with 28 seats for public activity was evaluated as being the least spacious interior; that of \(15.35 \mathrm{sq} . \mathrm{m}\). with 6 seats for a personal-intimate activity was perceived as being the most. On the other hand, the room of \(27.45 \mathrm{sq} . \mathrm{m}\). with 26 seats allocated for social activities, although little more favourable, was rated similar to that of the room for public activity. In other words, in spite of the fact that, the common room was about twice as big as the postgraduate lounge, and \(3 \frac{1}{2}\) times as the private office room, it was evaluated the lowest in spaciousness scale.

Although these finding seem clear cut, they must be treated with some caution, for:
a) The selected interiors were the best ones the present author could
get in comparable dimensions and character to represent the threo types of activities in University boundaries. Whether these particular rooms represent the public, social and personal-intimate activities properly or not is debatable, especially in the private office case. b) Due to the nature of the personal-intimate activity, the proceduro used in the office room condition was different than the one used in the other two conditions. The spaciousness evaluation in the office was carried out with the presence of the subject and the experimenter only, while the other two rooms were rated when they were in use, in the presence of some other people.
c) All three rooms were similar in many ways but they differed in some aspects; i. the common room had a smaller window (about \(5.5 \mathrm{sq} . \mathrm{m}\). ) as compared to the office and the lounge (respective window sizes being 7.5 and \(18 \mathrm{sq} . \mathrm{m}\). ), and it was located high on wall; hence did not provide view or much of natural light. ii. The lounge was furnished with higher quality of items than the other two rooms; the office was the next in furniture quality and the colour schemes of the lounge and the office were very similar to each other. The common room, on the other hand, had a different colour scheme and lower quality of furniture. Although these differences reflected in the evaluations of the appeal factor, and the lounge was perceived as the most appealing, the common room the least, the above mentioned differences might have affected the whole spaciousness-crampedness evaluations.

PART FIVE

CONCLUSIONS

\section*{PART FIVE - CONCLUSIONS}

\section*{V.1. AN OVERVIEW OF THE GENERAL FINDINGS}

The present part aims to give an overview of the main findings and to speculate about some of their theoretical and empirical implications. First, let us refresh our memories by summarizing the main findings. In general terms, the research described in previous chapters aimed to understand the meaning and structure of spaclousness of interiors and its relationship to some architectural variables. Of these, the pilot studies attempted to explore the significance of the concept for assessing interiors and to gain some insight as to which variables need to be considered in the future experiments. These studies, consisting of open-ended questionnaires, card-sorting, survey of newspapers, suggested that spaciousness was an important construct on which people often based their descriptions and evaluations of interiors and that it was closely related to such variables as size, clutteredness and the general atmosphere of interiors.

After this general investigation of the topic, in the second part some specific variables were studied experimentally. The first experiment of this group explored the effect of furniture density on the spaciousness evaluations and size estimation of rooms. The results
indicated that an overfurnished room was assessed as being less spacious than both an empty and a furnished one; as for the size estimations, an empty room was seen larger than an overfurnished one. Thus there was a clear effect of furniture density on the spaciousness evaluations and size estimations of real rooms.

The next two studies examined the relationship between the function and desirable degree of spaciousness of rooms. Of these, the results of the first experiment indicated that people desire to carry out "intimate-personal", "social" and "public" activities in interiors with different degrees of spaciousness from the least to the most, respectively. The second one was designed to clarify the results of the first one by controlling the number of people involved in the three groups of activities. The results verified the early findings. In other words, when the number of people involved in the activities was kept constant, people still wanted to carry out "intimate-personal", "social" and "public" activities in interiors with increasing levels of spaciousness.

The last group of studies in Part II almed to examine the effect of window size, window position and room proportion on spaciousness evaluation of rooms. After a number of exploratory studies in real rooms, two main experiments were carried out with \(1 / 10\) scale, adjustable models of different proportions. The first experiment
of this group studied the effects of two levels of window size, room proportion and window position. According to the results, (a) rooms with windows on the short walls were assessed as being more spacious than the ones with windows on the long sides; (b) root-three models were perceived as being more spacious with continuous windows, whereas root-two rooms with smaller (3-bay) windows. The fact that the window size effect did not reach significance in this first experiment might have been due to the relatively large size of 3 bay windows. Particularly when the windows were located on the short sides of the models, the size of 3 -bay windows were very close to that of continuous ones. Hence, perhaps the two levels used had not varied the size of windows sufficiently to study the main effect of this variable. To examine this possibility, the next experiment studied the effects of threc levels of window size (by adding a 2-bay window condition) and two levels of room proportion by keeping window position constant on the short side. The results indicated that (for interiors having windows on the short sides): (a) the smaller windows (2-bay) made the interiors appear less spacious; (b) the room proportion did not scem to be significantly related to the spaciousness evaluations.

Since in all these first group of five experiments a global spaciousness measure was taken (elther by using a single 7-point spaciouscramped - or confined - scale or by having subjects equalize the
fecling of spaciousness of a comparison model to that of a standard one), their findings gave a general understanding of the effects of the variables studied. In order to understand this construct better and to get a more detalled measure of spaciousness, the need was felt to develop a more sophisticated scale. For this purpose, on the basis of the judgments of a large group of subjects, university students as well as office workers, and by following factor analysis and alpha approaches, a large pool of bipolar adjectives for describing interiors was reduced to 19 which comprised the spaciousnesscrampedness scale (SCS). The spaciousness scale consisted of three factors, namely, appeal, planning and space freedom, whereas the crampedness scale was made up of the four factors of planning, physical size, clutteredness and appeal. Of these factors appeal had the highest proportion of the total variance for spaciousness, whercas planning seemed most important for crampedness. Thus, as was aimed this scale-construction stage of the project not only enabled us to understand the structure of the construct of spaciousness, but also provided us with a scale to assess interiors in this respect.

The last group of experimental studies made use of this spaciousnesscrampedness scale and yielded more specific information about the effects of the variables studied on each of the spaciousness and crampedness factors. The first of this second series of experiments
aimed to study the differences between different mediums of presentation of interiors: a real room, its \(1 / 10\) scale model and its coloured slide. The results indicated that the evaluations of a full-size room and those of its model did not differ, whereas those of the slide differed from both. In other words, a \(1 / 10\) scale model of a room could be used in place of the actual room for experimental purposes. In the light of this finding, the final group of experiments used full-size rooms or models interchangeably.

One study explored the effects of organization (orderliness) of furniture in full-size rooms. It was found that the more organized a room, the more spacious it appeared to be. The most affected factor of spaciousness was the planning one; there was a constant decrease in this factor from organized condition to very disorganized one. As far as the total crampedness scores were concerned, there were no differences between the disorganized and very disorganized rooms, but the organized room was seen as being less cramped than both the disorganized and very disorganized ones. When the specific crampedness factors were considered, the very disorganized condition was evaluated as being significantly less appealing than the organized one, and less well-planned than both the organized and disorganized conditions. As for the clutteredness factor, the organized condition was perceived as
being significantly less cluttered than both the disorganized and very disorganized conditions. One of the most interesting findings was the constancy of the physical size factor; regardless of the levels of organization, the values for physical size did not vary significantly.

Another study in this group examined the effect of furniture density on the spaciousness and crampedness evaluations of model interiors. The related study reported among the first group of experiments was carried out in full-sizc office rooms. This time the study was done with a conference room model, which was of different size and nature from the previous office room. The results strongly supported the earlier findings that an overfurnished interior was perceived as being less spacious than both the empty and the furnished ones, the main spaciousness factor responsible for this relationship being that of space freedom. As far as the ratings of crampedness scale was concerned, the findings in general were similar; an overfurnished room was seen as being more cramped than both an empty and a furnished one. As for the specific crampedness factors, an overfurnished interior was cvaluated as being more cluttered and less appealing than both an empty and a furnished one.

The following two experiments reconsidered the effects of window
size, window position and room proportion with the alm of expanding and clarifying the previously obtained findings. These new experiments were similar in design to the ones carried out bofore; however, while the previous ones asked for movable models to be adjusted to a standard one in terms of spaciousness, the present ones required immovable models, that were constant in volume, to be evaluated in terms of the spaciousness-crampedness scale. The results of the first experiment indicated that (a) when windows were located on the long sides rather than on the short, the interiors were evaluated as having significantly more space freedom for both 3-bay and continuous windows (the effect being relatively more pronounced for the latter), but as being less well-planned for 3-bay and less appealing for continuous windows; (b) when located on short walls, continuous windows were evaluated more positively than 3-bay windows on both appeal and space freedom factors of spaciousness; the planning factor did not vary, so it can be concluded that when placed on the short side of a room, continuous windows give more of a feeling of spaciousness than 3-bay windows. As far as the crampedness scale data was concerned the findings were: (a) in general, the interiors with smaller (3-bay) windows were evaluated as being more cramped than the interiors with continuous windows; (b) the window position X crampedness factors interaction indicated that when windows were located on
the short walls, rather than on the long, the interiors appeared more cluttered and hence more cramped. The other factors did not differ significantly.

The second study of this type was designed to investigate the effects of window size and room proportion in a more detalled way in interiors with their windows on the short sides. The results indicated that (a) models with continuous windows were seen more spacious than those with either a 2-bay or a 3-bay window; (b) a square interior was evaluated higher on space freedom than the root-two model; when compared to a root-three model, it was rated higher on both planning and space freedom factors of spaciousness. With regards to crampedness scale, it was found that (a) interiors with smaller (2-bay and 3-bay) windows were seen more cramped than the ones with continuous windows; (b) a root-three interior was seen more cramped than a square one. Thus interiors with elongated floor proportions and smaller windows were perceived as being more cramped.

Another experiment examined the effects of open versus closed curtains, day versus night-time on the spaciousness-crampedness evaluations of a real room. It was found that none of these variables had a direct significant effect on spaciousness, but interaction between the curtain position and spaciousness - or

\begin{abstract}
crampedness - factors was significant. (The room with the open curtains, although not significantly, was seen as relatively less appealing but better planned, having more space freedom - or in the case of crampedness, bigger and less cluttered - as compared to the closed curtains.)
\end{abstract}

In another experiment the difference between the spaciousnesscrampedness evaluations of two groups of subjects was studied; uscrs of a room and those who had not seen the room beforc. The overall scores indicated that users perceived the interior as being significantly less spacious than non-users. As far as the specific spaclousness factors were concerned users saw the room as being less well-planned and having less space freedom; as for the crampedness factors, they percelved the room smaller in size and more cluttered as compared to non-users.

The last experiment was designed to see the effects of types of activity (personal-intimate, social, and public) on the evaluations of spaciousness of real rooms. A private office, a postgraduate lounge and a staff-student common room were selected to represent the interiors for personal-intimate, social, and public activity groupings, respectively. The results generally supported the hypothesis that social and public activities required more spacious interiors than the personal-intimate ones. Specifically, the
analysis of spactousness data indicated that the office room was percelved as being more spacious than both the lounge and the common room. Although the common room recelved a relatively lower overall spaciousness score, it did not differ significantly from the lounge. With respect to individual spaciousness factors, both the lounge and the common room were evaluated as being less well-planned and having less space freedom compared with the private office room. As far as the crampedness results were concerned, again, there was not any significant difference between the overall crampedness evaluations of the lounge and the common room, but they were both rated more cramped than the private office. As for the specific crampedness factors, both the lounge and the common room were evaluated as being less well-planned, smaller in size and more cluttered than the office.

\section*{V.2. IMPLICATIONS FOR THE FUTURE WORK}

Since the findings have already been discussed in detall in appropriate contexts, in this concluding section we intend to highlight only some general issues.

The development of spaciousness-crampedness scale as well as other findings of this project implied that spaciousness was a powerful construct bringing together all important aspects of an interior: its appeal or pleasantness in general; its planning and organization; its physical size with respect to the type of activity and the number of people that will be involved in that activity. In other words, spaciousness judgments of interiors take into account not only the affective aspects of spaces but also their intricate functional sides with all its complicated nature. Hence, spaciousness scale can be considered a general evaluation scale for interior spaces. This scale, when properly utilized, can give not only a complete picture of how people feel and think about an interior as compared to another onc (e.g., choice between a number of interior design schemes), but also can be used as a standard evaluation measure for interiors of comparable functions. When used by other rescarchers, spaciousness-crampedness scale may lead to improved communication on different problems of interiors. In addition to that pcople in the ficld; architects,
interior designers, and perhaps behaviour scientists, can possibly find practical use for this type of scale in understanding and designing better interiors. This common tool, in turn, may bring the researchers and practising professionalstogether in solving complex, ever increasing problems of interior spaces.

Spaciousness of a room is related to size, but they are not the same thing as referred in many instances. A large room is not necessarily a spacious one, or vice versa; a small room, provided that it is a pleasant, well-planned room and affords enough space for comfortably carrying on the particular activity or group of activities, may be considered a spacious one. Spaciousness is more than the physical size, it constitutes the sizc element among many other aspects of an interior. Future studies of spaciousness will do well to consider rooms of different sizes and different functions.

As for the room proportion; the experiment utilizing spaciousnesscrampedness scale seemed to indicate that square rooms were seen as being more spacious than the oblong ones (root-3). This result is parallel to Jeanpierre's (1968). Future studies most consider ceiling heights and floor proportions other than the present project manipulated.

Experiments related to windows indicated that rooms with larger (continuous) windows were perceived as being more spacious than those with smaller (2-3-bay) ones. This was in agreement with Inul and Miyata's (1973), Collingro and Roessler's (1972), and Mercer's (1971) early findings. Our findings also offered the architect an optimum solution for practical design pur poses that is locating a continuous window on the short side of a room. However, other window shapes, sizes and the effects of various types of view must be studied; by concentrating on this topic it may be possible to have a (critical) minimum window size for an acceptable level of spaciousness for different room functions.

Two separate experiments, one using a model with spaciousnesscrampedness scale, the other in a real room without the scale, clearly showed that the number of items in a room (chairs, tables) affected the spaciousness of the interiors. The more furniture, which also has the implication of more people, the less spacious a room appeared. Another experiment related to the furniture was the organization or orderliness of the furniture. The more organized a room, the more spacious it appeared to be. Future spaciousness studies may consider different levels of furniture density and organization.

General findings implied that the spaciousness of a room did not
change with temporary changes, like opening or closing a curtain, or seeing it during the day or night time, having a sunny or a cloudy view out. It is more dependent on relatively stable or unchanging features of the interior: its dimensions, its contents, the size and placement of windows. This finding, implying that neither the quality or quantity of light has an effect on spaciousness, may seem in conflict with the results of window experiments which showed that the rooms with larger windows were perceived to be more spacious. But the function of a window is much more than the natural light it transmits to an interior: the view, communication with outside, and perhaps the sensation of being open - not only In terms of visual, but also audial and olfactory sensations.

Before concluding this final section, let us consider some other suggestions for future research. It is belleved that future studies of spaciousness would do well to consider each of the spaciousnesscrampedness factors, especially the appeal factor in detail; first empirically determining its relationship to architectural elements, such as room proportion, window size, colour and texture of surfaces, type and style of furniture, then systematically manipulating the relevant variables.

It may also be worthwhile to consider different groups of people; the young and the aged, people of different socio-economic class,
and female portion of the population. Future cross-cultural investigations may also be of considerable value.

And finally, the relevance of spaciousness-crampedness scale for open (roofless) or urban spaces - courtyards, gardens, plazas, parks - can be checked. If the present scale is not relevant, a similar procedure to the one used can be followed to develop a scale for exterior spaces.

REFERENCES

ACKIIG, C.A., \& KULLER, R. The perception of an interior as a function of its colour. Erronomics, 1972, 15, (6), 645-654. BLACK, J. W. The offect of room characteristics upon vocal intensity and rate. Jr. of Acoustical Societv in America, 22 March 1950, 174-176.

BPRU (Building Performance Research Unit) Building Appraisal: St. Michael's Academy Kilwinning. Tho Architects' Jr. Information Library, 7 January 1970.

BPRU Criteria of Sunshinc, Daylight, Visual Privacy and View in Housing. Glasgow, University of Strathclyde, 1972.

BRODIN, C. A study of preferences for simulated outdoor onvironments with different intensitios of fecling of enclosed spaco. In R. Kuller (Ed.), Architectural Psycholory. Proceedings of the Lund Conference, Stroudsburg, Pennsylvania: Dowden, Ilutchinson \& Ross, Inc. 1973.

CANTER, D. Psychology for Architects. London: Applied Science Publishers Ltd. 1974.

CANTER, D. Royal Hospital for Sick Children, Yorkhill, Glasgow A psychological analysir. A. J., 6 september 1972, 525-564. CANTER, D. An intergroup comparison of connatativo dimensions in architecture: Mnvironment \&: Bohoviour, June 1969. CANTER, D., \& LFA, T. Pbycholory and the Built Environment. Fingland: Architectural Prons, 1974. CANTER, D., \& WOOLS, R. H. \(\Lambda\) technique for the subjective appraisal of buildings. Buildins Science, 5,1970 , 187-198.

CLAMP, P. F. Visual Intrusion Studied: A Litoraturo Survey. London: Univorsity Colloge Fnvironmental Decirn Resoarch Unit, mimeo, 1973.

COLLINGRO, C., \& ROFSSLER, \(G\). Influenco of window width on the communication with tho external environment in a room with P.S. A.L.I. Varne: CIF, Study Groun A Symposium, October 1972. CRAIK, K. H. Nev Directiong in Psycholory 4. Now York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, Inc. 1970.

CRAIK, K. H. The comprehengion of the everyday physical environmont. Jr. of Amorican Inst. of Plannors, 1968, 34, (1), 29-37. CROMBACH, L. J. Coefficient alphe and tho internal structure of tests. Psychometrika, 1951, 16, 297-334.

DALKVISIT, J., \& GARLING, T. Visually apparent restricted space as a function of number of scroens and brightness level delineating en cmpty space. In S. Hosselgren, Bxporimental Studies on Architectural Percention. National swedish Building Research Document, D2: 1971.

DEMBER, W. N. The Psycholory of Porcention. New York: Holt, Rinohart \& Hinston, 1961.

EIGFL, H. The Jadancse House. Rutland, Vermont: Charles E. Tuttle Co. 1964.

EPSTEIN, W. Attitudes of judgment and the cize-distance invariance hypothesis. Jr. Fxp. Psychol., 1963, 66, 78-83. FPSSEIIN, W., PARK, J., \& CASHY, A. The curront status of the size-distance hypothesis. Paychol. Bull., 1961, 58, 491-514

FLODERIIS, B., \& GORFNSFI, S. A continund proliminary atudy of preforences in simulated urban onvironment. In s. Hoscolfren, Fxporimontal Studios on Architectural Forocption. National Swedish Building Research Document D2: 1971, 42-57.

FORGUS, R. H. Percortion. Now York: hacaraw-Hill Book Co. 1966. GARLIIG, T. Studies in visual percoption of architoctural cpacob and rooms, Parts I-IV. In S. Hescelgren, Experimental Studios on Architectural Perception. National Swedish Duildins Resoarch Document D2: 1971, 66-98.

GARLIIIG, T. A relation between judged dopth and sise of spaco. Scand. J. Psycho1., 1970, 11, 124-131. (a)

GARLING, T. The relation of judsed depth to judged size of space under different viewing conditions. Scand. J. Psychol., 1970, 11, 133-145. (b)

GARLIIG, T. Judgment scales of open and closed space. Scand. J. Psychol., 1969, 10, 250-256. (a)

GARLING, T. Judgmenta of open and closed space by category rating and magnitudo ostimation. Scand. J. Psychol., 1969, 10, 257-268. (b)

GIBSON, J. J. The Percention of the Visual Horld. Boston: Hourchton Mifflin Co. 1950.

GILBERI, K. Seven sonses of a room. Jr. of Acsthetic \& Art Criticism, 1949, 8 , (1), 1-11. GOODMAN, P. Seating arrangements - an elementary lecture in functional planning. RIBA Jr., February 1973, 71-76. MALL, E. T. The Hidden Dimension. New York: Doubleday, 1966.

HARMAN, H. II. Modern Factor Analvein. Chicaro: University of Chicago Press, 1967.

HAYMARD, S. C., \& FRANKLIN, S. S. Porceived opennescmenclosure of architectural spaco. Environmont \& Behavior, 1974, 6, (1), 37-52.

HFiDIGER, H. Wild Animala in Cantivity; translated by G. Sircom. New York: Dover Publications, 1964.
- HEDIGER, H. Studies of the Psycholory and Behaviour of Cantive Animals in Zoos and Circusos. London: Butterworths, 1955. HERSBERGER, R. G. A study of meaning in architecture. In H. Sam noff, \& S. Cohon (Eds.), FPDRA 1. Raleigh: Morth Carolina State University, 1970.

HERSBFARGER, R. G. Toward a set of semantic scales to measure the meaning of architectural environments. In W.J. Mitcholl (Ed.), EDRA 3, 1, Los Angles: University of Califormia, 1972.

HESSELGRFN, S. Experimental Studies on Architnctural Perception. Stockholm: The National Swedish Institute for Building Research, Document D2: 1971.

HILL, A. R. Vision Throurh Moshes. Ph.D. thesis, Glasgow: University of Strathelyde, 1968.

HOLMBERG, L., MLMGREM, S., SODERPALM; A. C., \& KULLER, R. The percoption of volume contont of rectangular rooms; comparison betweon model and full scalo exporimento. Psycholorical Research Bullotin, 1967, VII, (9), Lund University. HONIKMAN, B. An investigation of a method for studying personal evaluation and requirement of the built environment. In B. Ho-
nikman (Fd.), Proceedinms of the Architnctural Povcholory (ionferenco at Ki.neston Polytnchniaun, Soptember 1970, RIBA Publication, 1971, 24-29.

HOWARD, R. B., MLYMARSKI, F. G., \&: SAVER, G. C. \(\Lambda\) comparativo analysis of affoctivo rosponses to real and represented environments. In i. J. Hitchell, FDRA 3, 1, Los Angles: University of Califormia, 1972.

ImA:OGLU, \(V\). The effect of furniture donsity on the aubjectivo evaluation of spaciousness and estimation of aize of rooms. In R. Kuller (Fd.), Architectural Psycholory. Procecdings of the Lund Conference, Stroudsburg, Pennoylvania: Dowden, Hutchinson \& Ross, Inc. 1973.
mamoglu, V., \& liarkus, T. A. The effect of window size, room proportion and window position on apaciousness evaluation of rooms. Proceedinss of CIE Symposium on Vindows and Thoir Functions in Architectural Desirn, October 1973, Istanbul. INUI, M. Soaciousness in Interiors. Tokyo: Building Reasearch Institute, 1971, mimeo.

IMUI, M., \& MIYATA, T. Spaciousness in interiors. I,ighting Resoarch and Tochnolory, 1973, 5, (2).

ITTELSON, W. H. Finvironment percoption and contomporary percoptual theory. In W. II. Ittelson (Fd), Fnvironment and Cornition. New York: Sominar Proos, 1973, 1-19.

JEANPIFRRE, C. Anprochos Exncrimentales Dos Fxipencen Spatiales Dans L'Habitat Humain. Theso pour in doctorat en medecine, Faculte Do Hedecinc De Paris, 1968.

JOIIER, D. Social ritual and architectural ganco. In B. Honik\(\operatorname{man}(E d),\). Proc. of the Arch. Peychol. Conf. at Yinioton Polytechnic, Soptembor 1970, RIBA, 1971.

JONGE, D. Applied Hodolory. Landscavo, 1967-1968, XVII, 10-11. KAMPRON, J. Fxperimental studios of environmental poycholory. In W. II. Ittolson (Ed.) Environment and Comition. Now Yoric: Seminar Pross, 1973.

KASHMAR, J. V. Tho development of usable lexicon of environmental descriptors. Environment \(\&\) Bohaviohr, 1970, 2, (2), 153169.

KASHMAR, J. V. The Devolonment of a Somantic Scale for the Doscription of the Physical Environment. Ph.D. Thosis, Ann Arbor, Michisan: Lousiana State University, 1965.

KEIGHLEY, E. C. Visual requirements and reduced fenestration in offices. Buildin: Scionco, 1973, \(\underline{8}\), (4), 311-331.

KULLER, R.(Ed)Architoctural Psychology. Proc. of the Lund Conf., Stroudsburg, Pennsylvania: Dowden, Hutchinson \& Ross, Inc. 1973. (a)

KULLFR, R. Boyond semantic measurement. In R. Kuller (Rd.), Architectural Psychology. Proc. of the Lund Conf., Stroudgburg, Pennsylvania: Dowden, Hutchinson \& Ross,Inc. 1973.

KULLER, R. A Semantic Hodel for Dascribinf Porcoived Environment. National Swedioh Building Resoarch Document D12, 1972, Stockholm.

KILPATRICK, F. P. (Fd.) Fixplorations in Mransactional Pgycholory. Hew York: H.Y. University Pross, 1961.

LAIGDOM, F. J. Human sciences and the environment in buildinge An appraisal and critiauo. Build Intormational, 1973, 6, (.), 97-110

LAU, J. J. Subjectivo Assecsmont of Artificinl Lifhtin: Guality. Ph.D. Thesis, Glaggow: University of Strathclydo, 1969.

LEE, K. H. SDace, Hoatins and Peonlo. Ph.D. Thosis, Glarsow: Univorsity of Strathclyde, 1974.

LIPMAN, A. Propinquity as a factor in cocial relations; an oxample and some influoncos. Architectural Science Roviov, Scptember 1968, 100-112.

LUCFIESH, M. Visual Illusions. Now Yoric: Dover, 1965.
LURIA, S. M.j. KINIFX, J. S., \& WEISSANN, S. Distance estimates with filled and unfilled space. Porcentual \& Hotor Skilla, 1967, 110. 24, 1007-1010.

McKMNLL, A. C. Attitude measurement: uso of coefficient alpha with clustor or factor analysis. Sociology, 1970, 4, 227-245. Mc ©UITMY, L. L. Some hicrarchical mothods of classification for isolating single and multiple taxonomic oystemo, both indopendent and intorsocting. Revised paper presentod at tho Conference on Microbial Classification, Guobec City, Canada, August 1964.

Noeduinty, L. L. Typal analysis. Educational \& Psycholopical Moasuremont, \(1961,21,(3), 677-696\). HecUIITY, L. L. Elementary linkayo analyais. pduc. \& Psychol. Measurement, 1957, 17, 207-229. MARKUS, T. A., BRIERY, F.., \& GRAY, A. 1972. Sce BPRU, 1972.

MARKUS, T. A. The function of windown - A reappraioal. Buildinf Scienco, 1967, 2, 97-121.

MASLON, A. H., \& MIIMZ, H. L. Fiffocts of esthetic curroundinga: I. initial effecte of three esthotic conditions upon percoiving "enorgy" and "well-boing" in facos. The Jr. of Paychol., 1956, 41, 247-254.

MINTZ, N. L. Effocts of surroundings: II. prolonged and ropoatod expericnce in a "beautiful" and an "ugly" room. the Jr . of Psychol., 1956, 41, 459-466.

MERCER, J. C. On measuring the effect of a windov. hart, Hovember 1971, 2/1, 53-55.

MURRAY, J. A Now Enslish Dictionary, IX. Oxford: Clarendon lress, 1919.

NE'EAM, E., \& HOPKIHSON, R. G. Critical minimum acceptable window size: a study of window dosign and provision of viow. Lighting Research \& Technology, 1970, 2, (1). OSGOOD, C. E., SUCI, G., \& TANMENBAUM, P. The ligagurement of Maaninf. Chicaço: Urbana, Univeraity of Illinoia Preas, 1957. PELED, A. A Theory of the Spatiality of Situations, Pmpirically Tested in the Fxnerienco of Passensers in dir-terminala. Ph.D. Thesis, Glassow: University of Stratholyde, 1974.

PIAGE1, J. The Nechanisms of Porcoption. Translated by G. N. Seacrim, London: Routledgo \&: Kecan Paul, 1969. RUMAFL, R. J. Applied Factor Analyois. Evancton: Northwostorn University Press, 1970.

SAIJDSTROM, C. I. Tho shortcomines of psychophysios in determining
architectural spacen. Varna: CIF Study Groun \(\Lambda\) Symnocium, October 1972.

SAHOFF, H. Demonstration houcince development. Build Intornational, March/April 1972.

SEATON, R. H., \& COLLINS, J. B. Validity and reliability of ratings of simulated buildings. In W. J. Mitchell (Rd.), FDRA 3, 1. Los Angles: University of California, 1972.

SIEGEL, S. Monparametric Statisticg. New York: NcGraw-lifill Book Co., Inc. 1956.

SOMTR, R. Personal Space. Hew Jerscy: Prentice-Hall Inc. 1969. SORENSEN, S., \& FLODBRUS, B. An exporimental study of preferences in simulated urban environments. \(\Lambda\) proliminery study. In S. Hessclgron, IXperimental Studies on Architectural Perception. National Swedieh Building Resoarch Document D2: 1971, 22-41.

SPSS (Statisticel Packare for the Social Sciencos). IIIE, N., BENT, D. H., \& MULL, C. H. Hew York: HCGraw-Hill Book Co. 1970. SFFIII, J. (Fd.) The Random Houso Dictionary of the Finclish Langunre. New York: Random House, 1967.
VErufolf, H. D. (Ed.) Exporiments in Vicual Parcoption. Ponguin Modern Psychology Readings, 1970.

VEmmon, M. D. Tho Pevcholory of Porcention. Encland: Penguin Books, 1971.

VIELHAUER, J. 1965. Sce KAShmar, J. V. 1965. WOOLS, R. M. The Subjective Appraidal of Buildings. Ph.D. Thesis, Gladgow: University of Strathclydo, 1971.

WOOLS, R. N. The assessment of room friendiliness. In D. Cantor (Ed.), Architectural Psycholory. London: RIBA Publications, 1970.

APPENDIX I


TABLE 1 Contd.
Mentioned characteristics \(\quad\) frequency counts in groups
b) Shape, dimensions and size of the room
shape:
\begin{tabular}{llll} 
rectangular & 5 & 1 & - \\
close to square, squarish & 6 & 2 & 1 \\
others (polygon, circular) & 2 & - & - \\
height: & 2 & 1 & - \\
very high & 12 & 8 & 5 \\
high & 5 & 1 & 1 \\
slightly higher & 2 & - & 1 \\
need not be high & 1 & 1 & 1
\end{tabular}

TABLE 1 Contd.
\begin{tabular}{lccc} 
Mentioned characteristics & \begin{tabular}{c} 
frequency count in groups \\
iii
\end{tabular} \\
\hline combination of low and high ceilinged & 1 & - & - \\
size: & 4 & - & 1 \\
very large & 10 & 7 & 6 \\
large & 6 & 1 & - \\
slightly larger than necessary & 5 & - & - \\
not necessarily large & & & \\
c) Materials used & & 1 & - \\
general: & 2 & 1 & - \\
natural, soft & 1 & 1
\end{tabular}

\section*{TABLE 1 Contd.}
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|}
\hline Mentioned characteristics & \multicolumn{3}{|l|}{frequency count in groups} \\
\hline walls: & & & \\
\hline wood finish & 1 & - & 1. \\
\hline floor: & & & \\
\hline wall to wall carpeting & - & 2 & 7 \\
\hline rugs, Persian rugs, rugs and parquet & 2 & 2 & - \\
\hline d) Furniture used & & & \\
\hline general: & & & \\
\hline few, minimum number & 1 & 2 & 1 \\
\hline uncluttered & 9 & 10 & 3 \\
\hline free space left after furnishing & 6 & 3 & 2 \\
\hline right amount of furniture & 3 & 2 & 1 \\
\hline simple, horizontal lines & 2 & - & - \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

TABLE 1 Contd
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|}
\hline Mentioned characteristics & \multicolumn{3}{|l|}{frequency count in groups} \\
\hline type: & & & \\
\hline built in & 2 & - & 1 \\
\hline not built in & 2 & - & - \\
\hline compact, simple & 2 & 1 & - \\
\hline modern & 1 & - & 1 \\
\hline modern and traditional together & - & 1 & 1 \\
\hline traditional, antique & 1 & 1 & 1 \\
\hline important, not specified & 1 & - & - \\
\hline \multicolumn{4}{|l|}{size:} \\
\hline small, compact & 3 & - & - \\
\hline low, with low back & 2 & 1 & 4 \\
\hline small tables & - & 2 & - \\
\hline important, not specified & 1 & - & - \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

TABLE 1 Contd.


TABLE 1 Contd.
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|}
\hline \multirow[t]{2}{*}{Mentioned characteristics} & \multicolumn{3}{|l|}{frequency count in groups} \\
\hline & i & ii & iii \\
\hline \multicolumn{4}{|l|}{e) Light and view} \\
\hline \multicolumn{4}{|l|}{natural light} \\
\hline \multicolumn{4}{|l|}{general:} \\
\hline strong, plenty, lots of daylight & 6 & 10 & 4 \\
\hline sufficient, good natural light & 22 & 8 & 2 \\
\hline \multicolumn{4}{|l|}{window size:} \\
\hline large & 21 & 8 & 10 \\
\hline important, not specified & 5 & - & - \\
\hline \multicolumn{4}{|l|}{window shape:} \\
\hline complete window wall & 2 & - & 1 \\
\hline continuous, long & 2 & 1 & 1 \\
\hline floor to ceiling & 1 & 2 & 1 \\
\hline clearstorey or skylight & 2 & 1 & - \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

TABLE 1 Contd.
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|}
\hline Mentioned characteristics & \multicolumn{3}{|l|}{frequency count in groups} \\
\hline \multicolumn{4}{|l|}{view:} \\
\hline unobstructed, extensive & 2 & - & - \\
\hline landscape & 2 & 1 & - \\
\hline garden or skyscape & 1 & 1 & - \\
\hline important, not specified & 3 & 2 & - \\
\hline \multicolumn{4}{|l|}{artificial light:} \\
\hline bright, well lit & 4 & 6 & - \\
\hline indirect, soft & 2 & 1 & - \\
\hline important, not specified & 2 & 1 & - \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

TABLE 1 Contd.
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|}
\hline Mentioned characteristics & \multicolumn{3}{|l|}{frequency count in groups} \\
\hline \multicolumn{4}{|l|}{f) Colour} \\
\hline \multicolumn{4}{|l|}{general} \\
\hline light & 7 & 3 & 5 \\
\hline pale, muted, soft & 2 & 5 & 2 \\
\hline bright & 2 & 2 & 1 \\
\hline dark & 1 & - & - \\
\hline combination of light and dark & 1 & - & - \\
\hline important, not specified & 1 & 1 & - \\
\hline \multicolumn{4}{|l|}{walls:} \\
\hline light & 5 & 3 & 4 \\
\hline light in shade, cool & 1 & 1 & 1 \\
\hline bright & 2 & 1 & 2 \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

TABLE 1 Contd.
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|}
\hline \multirow[t]{2}{*}{Mentioned characteristics} & \multicolumn{3}{|l|}{frequency count in groups} \\
\hline & \(i\) & - ii & iii \\
\hline important, not specified & 2 & - & - \\
\hline \(f 1000\) & - & 1 & 1 \\
\hline white or pale & 1 & - & 2 \\
\hline dark & 2 & 1 & - \\
\hline important, not specified & 2 & - & - \\
\hline \multicolumn{4}{|l|}{ceiling:} \\
\hline light, pale & 3 & - & 1 \\
\hline bright & 1 & - & - \\
\hline dark & 1 & - & 1 \\
\hline important, not specified & 2 & - & - \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

TABLE 1 Contd.


TABLE 1 Contd.
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|}
\hline Mentioned characteristics & & ii & \begin{tabular}{l}
groups \\
-iii
\end{tabular} \\
\hline \multicolumn{4}{|l|}{h) Gencral atmosphere of the room} \\
\hline free, open & 7 & - & - \\
\hline airy, fresh & 4 & 5 & - \\
\hline light, bright & 7 & 4 & 10 \\
\hline likeness to natural environment & 1 & - & - \\
\hline well-planned, functional & 3 & - & 1 \\
\hline tasteful & 1 & 1 & 1 \\
\hline modern & 1 & - & - \\
\hline elegent, luxurious & 2 & 1 & - \\
\hline tidyness & 2 & - & - \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

TABLE 1 Contd.
\begin{tabular}{lccc} 
Mentioned characteristics & \multicolumn{3}{c}{ frequency count in groups } \\
iniry & i & ii & iii \\
\hline unity & 1 & - & - \\
large, uninterrupted & 3 & 1 & 6 \\
horizontal emphasis & 2 & 1 & - \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

TABLE 2 RANK ORDER OF 49 CHARACTERISTICS OF \(\Lambda\) SPACLOUS ROOM
\begin{tabular}{ll} 
Extromely important & -4 \\
Quite important & -3 \\
Slightly important & -2 \\
Unimportant & -1
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{lll} 
& Total & Mean \\
& Score & Value \\
Uncrowded & 55 & 2.50 \\
Roomy & 51 & 2.31 \\
Lots of daylight & 49 & 2.22 \\
Well ventilated & 46 & 2.09 \\
Orderly & 41 & 1.86 \\
Large windows & 40 & 1.81 \\
Pleasant & 40 & 1.81 \\
Tidy & 39 & 1.77 \\
High ceilinged & 38 & 1.72 \\
Large & 36 & 1.63 \\
Clean & 35 & 1.59 \\
Functional & 35 & 1.59 \\
A fairly good view & 35 & 1.59 \\
Non~restricted viow & 35 & 1.59 \\
Diffuse 1ighting & 34 & 1.54 \\
Comfortable & 34 & 1.54 \\
Comfortable tenporaturo & 33 & 1.50
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|}
\hline \multirow[t]{2}{*}{TABLE 2 Contd.} & Total. & Mean \\
\hline & Scoro & Valuo \\
\hline Tastoful & 31 & 1.40 \\
\hline Windows looking South & 30 & 1.36 \\
\hline Good acoustics & 30 & 1.36 \\
\hline Cool & 28 & 1.27 \\
\hline Pleasant odour & 28 & 1.27 \\
\hline Few pictures & 28 & 1.27 \\
\hline Vertical windows & 27 & 1.22 \\
\hline Bright coloured ceiling & 26 & 1.18 \\
\hline Impressive & 26 & 1.18 \\
\hline Light coloured door & 25 & 1.13 \\
\hline Window looking East or West & 23 & 1.04 \\
\hline Small furniture & 22 & 1.00 \\
\hline Plaj.n & 22 & 1.00 \\
\hline Direct lighting & 21 & 0.95 \\
\hline E1egant & 19 & 0.86 \\
\hline Quiet & 18 & 0.81 \\
\hline Window looking North & 18 & 0.81 \\
\hline Horizontal windows & 17 & 0.77 \\
\hline Brightly coloured wall & 17 & 0.77 \\
\hline Tungstan lightinc & 17 & 0.77 \\
\hline Fluorescant lighting & 17 & 0.77 \\
\hline Bright coloured Fluoroscent & 15 & 0.68 \\
\hline Colourful curtains & 14 & 0.63 \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

TABLE 2 Conta
\begin{tabular}{lcc} 
& \begin{tabular}{l} 
Total \\
Seoro
\end{tabular} & \begin{tabular}{l} 
Mean \\
Valuo
\end{tabular} \\
Brightly coloured curtains & 12 & 0.54 \\
Well above ground & 10 & 0.45 \\
Many pictures & 9 & 0.40 \\
Modern & 7 & 0.31 \\
Different Coloured wal1s & 6 & 0.27 \\
Complex & 6 & 0.27 \\
Ornate & 5 & 0.22 \\
New & 5 & 0.22 \\
Expensive & 2 & 0.09
\end{tabular}
```

TABLE 3 RESULTS OF THE NEWSPAPER SURVEY: NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF ACCOMMODATION
ADVERTISEMENTS EMPLOYING THE WORD "SPACIOUS" AS COMPARED TO THE TOTAL
NUMBER.

```
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|c|}
\hline Name of the Newspaper & \multicolumn{4}{|c|}{Number of Advert.} \\
\hline Evening Times & \[
\begin{array}{r}
26 \text { Nov. }: 73 \\
1 \text { Dec. }: 73
\end{array}
\] & 512 & 49 & 9.57 \\
\hline Sunday Post & 2 Dec. '73 & - & - & - \\
\hline Total Scottish Papers & & 512 & 49 & 9.57 \\
\hline The Times & \[
\begin{array}{r}
26 \text { Nov. '73 } \\
1 \text { Dec. }{ }^{\prime} 73
\end{array}
\] & 620 & 60 & 9.68 \\
\hline The Sunday Times & 2 Dec. \({ }^{\text {: } 73}\) & 671 & 83 & 12.37 \\
\hline Total English Papers & & 1291 & 143 & 11.08 \\
\hline OVERALL & & 1803 & 192 & 10.65 \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

APPENDIX II
 TO THE NURBER OF PRODLE INOLVAD OTHTR THAN OAT AGTUR (Tho figures and capital lottors in paranthesos refor to tho mean values assirned by 22 judres to each notlvity and to its activity group, respoctivcly : \(I=\) personal-intimate, \(S\) a social, \(P\) a public )

Single person or a few :
Dining with a lovor
Dining with a bucincssam to mako a deal
Playing a musical instrument for a fow pooplo you don't know

A few:
Reading in the company of a few family nembers
Reading in the company of a few classmates
Reading in the company of a fow strangers

Half a dozen :
Half a dozen closo friends meeting for a prayer group

Half a dozen students meeting for a tutorial
Half a dozen passengers waiting for a train

Eight to ten :
Discussing an intimate problon with a proup of gight to ten close friends

Discussing the manner of selecting student reprosontativos for a university union with oisht to ten classmates
Discussing the role of the youth organizations in the politics with eipht to ton M.P.s
(2.82, 1)

A bunch of .. or your family:
Playing a musical instrument for your family (1.45, I)
A bunch of skiors havine a party
A bunch of boy-scout reprosentatives from different schools dobating
(2.64, P)
 UEING RFAL ROOMS

The review of the relevant literaturn and tho pilot studies indicated that spaciousness was closely related to windows. Inui and Miyata (1973), Mercer (1971), and Dalkvist and Garlins (1971) showed a positive relationship between openings and the fecling of spaciousness. A high proportion of subjects in our pilot studies have also mentioned that spacious rooms should have either 'cood' or 'plenty' of daylight.

In order to explore this area and gain some insight, four pilot studies were carried out in real rooms. In cach of these studics, after evaluating the spaciousness of a particular intorior, each subject's comments on the interior, his (her) opinion on the conctruct of spaciousness in general and the factors that he (she) thinks are strongly related to the construct was also asked and recorded.

PILOT STUDY I

WETHOD

Subjects
Thirty (half male - half female) students from varrious departments of the University of Strathclyde wore used as subjects. The mean age was 20.2 years with a range of 18 and 27 years. There were 5 male, 5 fomale subjects in each of the three conditions of the oxperiment.

A \(4.50 \times 6.10 \mathrm{~m}\) room with a 3.15 m coiling hoisht was used as stimuli. One of the long sides of the room had a comulote window wall lookins to west to a \(22 \times 24 \mathrm{~m}\) paved courtyard on the samo lovel. Tho room was furnished as a sominar room for tables in tho contro and a row of chairs near the oast wall. (see Figure l, for the vlan arrangement.) Tho window wall had a two-picce floor to coiling, thick, grey curtain and could bo manipulatod to close any proportion of the window. Four flourescent lamps on the ceiling were kept on, through the exporimont.

\section*{Procedure}

There were three conditions in the experiment; i) room with closed curtains, ii) half-open curtains, and iii) open curtains. In all three cases the experinent was administercd individually. After a short introduction each subject was taken into tho experimental room, seated at the "subject's" chair. The use of a 7-point scale was explained, and he (she) was asked to evaluate the room by using a 7-point "spacious-crampod" scalc. The experiment was carried out on day-time, overcast sky conditions.

\section*{RESULTS AND DISCUSSION}

Subjects' responses on the "cramped-spacious" scale wore converted into numerical scores of 1 to 7, respoctively. The moan scoros of the 10 subjects in each of the three conditions of tho experiment were 3.9 , 3.9 , and 3.6 for closed, half-open, and open curtains, respectively. The differences betweon the three spaciousness ovaluations for the three conditions of the room wore analyzed by anam


FIGURE 1. Plan of the seminar room used in Pilot Study I and II.
lysis of varianco for factorial deoipno (3 ourtain positions \(X\) 2 sex). Tho rosulta indicated that neithor of the two main offects nor their interaction was significent. t-tnsts appliod to pairod comparisons (open versus closed, open versus half-open, and closed versus half-open) were not eignificant oithor.

Whe insignificant main sex effect indicated that the room was not evaluated differently by two different cex groups with rospect to spaciousness. As for thofther main effect -curtain openings-, the results indicated that the room with an open curtain, with a half-closcd one, or with a closed curtain was not asseased differently. This insignificant main effect can, perhaps, be explained in the followins ways: Either the window size does not affect the spaciousness of a room, or curtains are not adequate means to manipulate the window size. The subjects of the closod and half-open curtain conditions might have realized that the whole wall -or a larise proportion of it- was a window, and that tho curtain was only a tomporary adjustmant not to be considered in spaciousness evaluation of an interior.

An interesting finding was that of a \(100 s\) end type: Aftor each evaluation, when his (her) opinion on the factors influencing the spaciousness of a room was asked, a larga proportion of tho subjects mentioned the function of the room and the number of people who would be involved in that function. Also, in closed and half-open curtain conditions, more than the half of the subjects pointed out diroctly or indirectly that they wero aware of tho "closed curtaina".

In order to study the effect of window size (open vorsus cloced curtain conditions) on spaciousness of a room, this time a repoated measures experimental deaign was devised. It was expected that, seeing the both conditions, subjects would ovaluate the same room more spacious with open curtains, as compared to tho closed ones.

METHOD

\section*{Subjects}

Sixteen male students from various departments of the University of Strathclyde were used as subjocts. Tho mean ago was 21.87 years with a rango of 19 to 32 years.

\section*{Stimuli}

The stimuli was the same as in the previous pilot experiment.

\section*{Procedure}

The experiment was administered individually. Each subject ascossed the room both with an open and a closed curtain, the order of which was counterbalanced within the oxporiment. Thus, half of the subjects first responded to the room with closed curtains, then with that of open curtains; whereas the other half evaluated first the open curtain condition, then the closed curtain one. Two spaciousness evaluations were obtained by usins two separate 7-point "spacious-cramped" scales for the two experimental conditions.
results amd discussion

Subjects' responses to both of the conditions on the "cramped-spacious" scalo were converted into numerical scoros of 1 to 7, rospectively. The moan scores of the 16 subjects in closed curtain and open curtain conditiong vere 3.84 and 5.46 , respoctively. The differences between the two ovaluations of the room were analyzed by analysis of variance for repeated measures, the results of which have been summarized in Table 2.

TABLE 2 SUMAARY TABLF FOR ANALYSIS OF VARIANCE FOR REPRATED neasures for spaciousiess fvaluations of the smainar ROOK HITH "OPEN" AND "CLOSED" CURTAII CONDI'IIONS
\begin{tabular}{cccccc} 
Source & SS & df & ms & F & p \\
\hline Total & 76.22 & 31 & - & - & - \\
Subjects & 45.47 & 15 & - & - & - \\
Treatments & 21.12 & 1 & 21.12 & 32.92 & \(\mathrm{p}<.001\) \\
Error & 9.63 & 15 & .64 & - & - \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

As can be seen in Table 2, the treatments wore highly significant. In other words, the subjects evaluated the open curtain condition more spacious as compared to the closed curtain condition of the same room.

A number of subjects, argain mentioned the importance of the function of the room, the number of poople and furniture density for spaciousness.

In ordor to study the effect of window size on spaciousness ovaluation of rooms, another attempt was mado; this time two office roome were selected, one being otandard, the other boing comparison, and subjacts were asked to compare the opaciousnoss of the two.

METHOD

Subjects
Thirty male students were used as subjects. The mean ace was 21.8 years with a rance of 18 and 34 years. Thero were 10 subjocts in each of the three conditions of the experiment.

\section*{Stimuli}

IWo rectangular office rooms, on the same corridor, 10 m apart from each other, were used as stimuli. One of the rooms was employed as the standard, : the other as the comparison; the floor dimensions of the two rooms were \(2.87 \times 5.35\) and \(2.60 \times 5.35 \mathrm{~m}\), rospectivoly. Although tho comparison room was furnished with a better quality furniture and looked more pleasant, the general characteristics of the rooms with respect to building materiels, colour of surfaces and lighting were similar. Both had their window-walls on the' short sides, looking east. The furniture layout of the rooms are shown in Figure 2. The standard room curtain was kept opon in all three conditions of the exporiment, whereas that of the comparison


STANDARD ROOM

FIGURE 2. Two office rooms used in Pilot Study III.
room was manipulated as i) closed, ii) half-onon, and iii) opon. The flouroscont lights of both of the rooms were kept on durins tho all three conditions of the exporiment.

\section*{Procedure}

The experiment was administered individually. Each subjoct was taken first to the standard room and was asked to evaluate the interior by using a 7-point "spacious-cramped" scalo. Then he was taken to the comparison room and was askod to evaluate it again with a 7-point spacious-cramped scale. Fxporiment was carried out on day-tine, overcast-sky conditions.

\section*{RESULTS AND DISCUSSION}

Subjects' responses to the comparison as well as to the standard room on the "cramped-spacious" scalo were converted into numerical scores of 1 to 7 , respectively. The mean scores of the 10 subjects in closed curtain, half-open and open curtain conditions wore 3.7 , 3.7, and 4.7 , respectively. The difforences between the three spar ciousness evaluations for the threo conditions of the comparison room were analyzed by analysis of variance for completoly randomized factorial designs. The results acain indicated no overall sienificant differences between the three oxperimental conditions. t-testa applied for paired comparisons were not significant either. In other words, the room with a closed curtain, or a half-open one, or an open curtain was not ovaluated differontly.

To check whether or not any uncontrolled factors wero contaninating the recults, the difforences betwoen the moan spaciousness nvaluatjons of the standard room by 10 subjacts in oach of threc oxporimental Eroups were also analyzed by an F-test; howevor, sinco the standard room was kept constant all through, the differences were not significant. (The mean spaciousness evaluetions of the standerd room were \(4.3,4.7\), and 4.9 for the rospectivo subject groups of closed, half-open, and open curtain conditions.)

A high proportion of the subjects correctly pointed out that the standard room was larger in size ( \(15.50 \mathrm{sq} . \mathrm{m}\) ) as compared to the comparison room ( 13.90 sq.m). Also in closed curtain and half-open curtain conditions, half of the subjects mentioned that the curtains were manipulated.

PILOT Grudy IV

This study was designed to explore tho offect of a sunny view-out as compared to a cloudy one, on tho spaciousnecs evaluation of a room. This time an ll-point "spacious-cranped" scale was utilized.

NETHOD

Subjects
Twenty male students from different departments of the University of Strathelyde werc used as subjects. The mean age was 21.45 years with a range of 18 to 31 ycars. There were 10 subjects in cach of the two experimental conditions.

\section*{Stimuli}

The "comparison room" of the proviously roported Pilot study III was used as stimuli. The curtains of tho room was kept open in both of the experimental conditions.

\section*{Procedure}

The experiment was administered individually. Each subjoct was taken to the experimontal room. The usafo of a bipolar scale was explained, and he was asked to evaluate the room on an 11-point spacious-cramped scale. One of the experimental conditions was conducted on sunny days; the othor, on cloudy days. Tho experiment was carricd out in the afternoons, sinco the room had an cast orientation the sun did not enter the room during the experimontal session.

RESULTS AMD DISCUSSIOM

Fach subject's rating on the crampod-spacious scale was converted into numerical scores of 1 to 11 , respectively. The mean scoros of the 10 subjects in the sunny condition was 5.25 and for the cloudy one 5.30. t-test applied to the difforences botween the two conditions indicated that this differenco was not oignificant. In other words the spaciousness of a room on a oloudy day did not differ from that of a sunny one.

1-Tho evaluations of the etandard room by three difforont groups of subjncts in Pilot study III have indicated that there wero no sicnificant differences between theso throe groups. In addition to that, the evaluation of the open curtain condition in Pilot Stuy I and the evaluation of the seme condition of tho vory samo room by another group of subjects who first sow the roon with open curtains in Pilot Study II, wero also very similar. Therefore, one mey say that people make stable spaciousness cvaluations with a bipolar spacious-cramped scale.

2 - Different sex groups do not evaluate the interiors difforently with respect to spaciousness (study I).

3 - It seems that the spaciousness of a room doos not depond on having a sunny view out or a cloudy one; which may lead the way that spaciousness is moro dependent on internal constituents of the space. (Study IV)

4 - Comments made by the subjects strongly pointed out the importance of the function of the room and the number of people to participate.

5 - Although the second study with repeatod moasuros desien yielded sirnificant effects of open versus closed curtain conditions, the other two studies (I and III) with randomized designs did not indicate any significant main effects. In other words, when the subjects wero aware of the variable and cvaluated a room with difforent curtain conditions, 14 out of 16 rated the open curtain condition as being moro spacious than the closed curtain ono. On tho other hand, whon the subjocts did not know the manipulated variablo
(curtain openings), difforent subjoct proupo for difforont curtain conditions avaluated the room aimilarly. That is to noy, whan a direct guestion about the role of a curtain (or window aize) on spaciousness was put forward to the cubjoots (openin; or closinis the curtain in front of tho cubject, and asking him to evaluato it each time), they pronounced the existanco of a relationship; but when the question was not put in an open way, subjects did not soo the curtains as a factor influencing the spacioueness of a room. 6 - Ilo matter how well fitted and adjusted, curtains arc not suitable means to manipulato the window size of a room. Moro than the half of the subjocts who evaluated the closed and halfclosed curtain conditions in the first 3 studies verbally exprossod that the curtains wore "closed" or "pulled", and pointed out that they were aware of this temporary situation. Therofore, it is not a realistic approach to try to manipulate the window size by the help of curtains in a real room. If it is attomped, as in these pilot experiments, the results cannot be attributed simply to the window size, but porhaps, to curtains.

7 - Although attompted, it was not possible to study the offoct of window position (window on short wall or on long wall) on the epaciousness evaluations of real rooms, mainly due to different sizes, functions, window orientations of the available rooms.

In order to be able to study the effect of window size (and window position), a more systematic experimental approach is nocessary. This might be done either in full size rooms of similar functions, similar dimensions and charactoristice, oimilar oriontations and viow; or more coonomically, by the holp of finoly made scale modols.

\section*{APPENDIX II - A}

The activity list and the introduction given to 10 judges in Experiment II.2.1.

Neme:
Year:

Below you will find a list of activitice. Ho would liko you to identify them as to onc of threc typeo of croupinga; nemely, "porconalintimete"; "social"; and "public". The "perconal-intimate eroupine" refers to those activities which involvo only yourcelf ord/or somcono with vhom you have very close relationshipos such an, a lover, a mother, a very close friend, otc. With much people you would tolerato moro physical contact and may engaje in intimata; cgo-involving activitiea. The "sociel grouping", on the othor hand, includes the activitios, which usually involve more than two persons with whom you have moro distant relationships and would tend to talk about more cenoral, neutral topics. These relationships may involve friends in cencral, \(t\) teachers, otc. Finally, the "public Erouping" refors io those activities that you ensaze in with people whom you cither know very little or do not know at all.

If you think that an activity in the list below con bo regarded asn balonging to a "personal-intimato Erouping", then put an "I" next to its number. If you regard it as beloneing to a "social groupinci", put an "S" next to its number; and if you think that a "public" rolationship is involved, just put a "P" next to the number of the activity.
1. Dining with a group of friends
2. Studyinc alone
3. Lecturins to a group of \(20-30\) people
4. Playing a musical instrument for a group of friends
5. Taking a bath
6. Debatine
7. Studying sor an exam with a sroup of friends
8. Listenine to an orcheatra
9. Scwing
10. Haking lovo
11. Dancinf
12. Praying alono
13. Dining witha a close friend
14. Givine a public speech
15. iatching a firoplece
16. Paiting for a train
17. Draughting
18. Studying
19. Discussing an intimate problem with a very closo friend
20. Listening to the radio
21. Watching T.V.
22. Painting
23. Resting
24. Listening to a lecturo
25. Doing clerical work
26. Ice skating
27. Praying with some other people
28. Watching a play
29. Eating, alone

30, Swimming at a pool
31. Being ada party
32. Singine by yourself
33. Waiting for a plane
34. Sleeping
35. Drinkine

APPEITDIX II - B

Form used for the Exporiment II.2.1.; the introduction page and the activity list.

Bolow you will find a list of activition which you man havo onreonc in at gome tiwe or other within a gnocifio place. !hat wo would life you to do is to for:jet about the specific glacoo in which you have oarriod on thoso activitios and te think eisout the lind of plece whicin vould bn most denimable for these activitins. In other wordg, plonge concentratio on the lind of place you would liko for carrying out cach oic of these notivitics.

Wo would like you to concider nach of thn ectivities goparetely and dnacribo the place that you think is most suiteblo for this activity on a anaciousconfined acelo.

If Jou feel that it is moro dasirable for an activity (o.E., sowing) to bo carried on in a place that is aithor oxtronaly suacioue or ainimancly confined, you should ticl: the lino nosrost to the word "opacioun" or "coisinnod". For o:amplo:


If you fool that it is mora dagirabln for this activity to jo carrind on in a placo that is guito siscious or nuite confined, you should ifck tho line ncxt necrest to the woid "spacious" or "confinod". For eacmplo:


If you foel that it is moro dosirable for this activity to bo carricd on in a placo that.is slightle snacious or slifhtlv conrinnd, then you should tic!i the lino as follous:

If you concidior that it is nore dosirablo for this activity to bo corriod on In a.place which is noithor spacious nor confincd, or if tin coc.lo is completoly irrelovant to this activity, rou should tick the lino in tho contor.

Only ticle ons lino for onc ectivity. So ruro bleat evory ectivity in covered. iislio a conarato end indonendent judiment for ocels netivity.

TIIAMK YCU VIMY INC!!.
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|}
\hline Drinlinc &  \\
\hline Duing at a party &  \\
\hline Ico skations &  \\
\hline Discussing an intiasto prublom with e. vory closo friond &  \\
\hline Studying alono &  \\
\hline Haiting for a train &  \\
\hline Natching a fircpleso &  \\
\hline Givins a public spouch &  \\
\hline Making lovo & SPMCIOUS __:________ COIFINFID \\
\hline Stulying for an oxan with a group of frionds &  \\
\hline Dobating &  \\
\hline Playing e rusical instrumont for a group of frionds &  \\
\hline Locturing to a group or fifty peoplo &  \\
\hline Praving alono &  \\
\hline pining with a sroup of frionde &  \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

APPEINDIX II - C

The activity list and the introduction given to 22 judges in
Experiment II.2.2.

Dolow you will find a liat of ootivition. No vould lile you to idoatify thom cs to ono of the threo types of gruupinga; namoly, "parconci-intinato", "nom cicl", and "public". Tho "porsumel-intincto" groupins rofora to thone activition mich involvo yoursolf ext/or peoplo witi whon you havo closo rolationshipa; such r.s, a lovor, a nothor, c cloce friond, oto. Jith such pooplo you will tolcrato moro phyaical contict end may ongero in intineto, eco-involving activities. The "social" grourins, on tho other hend, includns tho activitios which involvo pooplo with whon you havo moro dietent rolationships and would tond to talle about noro frencral, neutral topics. Those rolationchips may involvo friends in senoral, tocchors, oto. linally, tho "public" rroupins rofors to thosn activitins that you onyo.o in with peoplo wiou you oither know vary littlo or do not lnow ct ell.

If you thinl: thet an cutivity in the lict bniow can be rogorded as bolonging to a "perconen-intinatu" croupins, thon put an "I" noxt to its nimber. If you rogerw it as balon"ins to a "social" rroupines, put an "S" noset to its numbor: and if you thinl: that a"puolic" ralationghip ia involved, jugt gut a "P"! ncxt to tho nuriber of thn activity.

THANK YOU VEMY ilUCII.
1. A bunch of boy-scouts dining
2. Playing a muciccil intitment for a small sroup of friondo
3. Helf a dozed closo fricnds mocting for a prayor group
4. Diccucsin: tho menner of coloctins student roprowentativos for a univoraity union with cicht to ton clesomatos
- 5. Malf a ciozon pessongors vaiting for a train
6. Roading in the company of a fow olasametoo
7. A bunch of boy-scout represontetived from diffora:st achoola dobatine
8. Discuasing the rolo of tho youth organizations in tho golitica with oight to ton ll.P.g
9. Dining with a colloazuo
10. Diaing with a rroup of ton-larcb tourigto
11. A. bunch of boy-scouts atudying
12. Roadiny in the compeny of a fow fomily nombors
13. Helf a dozon otudonto mooting for a tutoricl
14. Plaring o cmaical ingtmmant for a fow ponio you don't lenow
15. Dining with \(n\) buctncesman to nexo a doal
- \(\quad\).. \(\quad . \quad\).
16. A otudont - looturor groun of ton dining
_17. Hatchinis T.V. with your lover
18. A bunch of ckiors varmins up in front of a firopleco
19. Netchins T.V. with a etren.jor
20. Discuaging an intimatc problon with a croun of ofčit to ton closo Prinnda
21. A bunch of okiors attending a lecturo ospocially properod for thon
22. ivetching T.V. with a colloaguo
23. Pleying a musical instrumont for your fanily
24. Dining with ล lovor
25. Roading in tho conpany of \(c\) fow strenzoro
26. A bunch of ol:iors heving a perty
27. Dinint with a group of ton finily monbers
23. A bunch of boy-ncouts slocping

APPENDIX II - D

The activity list used in Fxperiment II.2.2. (the introduction page was the same as in Experiment II.2.1., see Appendix II B)

Dining with re collocguo
Ilalf a dozon paricongera moitins for a trrin

Reading in the compeny of \(n\) for claosmatco

Discussin:s the rols of the youth organizations in the politica with cicht to ton M.P.a

Hsif a dozen close fricnds mootinc for a prayer group

Ploging o musical instruncnt for a. fuw poople you don't know

Rording in the compeny of afow fanily monburn
S. bunch of sciors having c. party

Malf \(\varepsilon\) dozon studento ncoting for a tutoricil

Discusains tho menner of colecting student representetives for 2 univeraity union with cisht.to ten clesemetoo

A bunch of boy-scout reprosentetivod fron different cchools dobating

Rocdin: in tha company of \(a\) fcw otrangors

Dining with \(n\) lovor
Pleying c. mucicel inatrumont for your fadily

SBACIOU:S ___ CUITFIMTD SPACIOUS ___ COLFIIIDDD

STACIOUS \(\qquad\) COMFINTD

 SPL.CICUS ___ CONFINTD
 SPACIUUS ____ COIIFIIMD


Discuosing en intinato problon with


Dining with a buaincesman to meleo c. docl


APPENDIX III

TABLE 1. TWO-TAILED KENDALL'S TAU AND SPEARMAN'S RHO CORRELATION COEFFICIENTS AND THEIR LEVELS OF SIGNIFICANCE FOR THREE DIFFERENT SUBJECT GROUPS, MALES, FEMALES AND THE TOTAL SUBJECT SAMPLE.
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|c|c|c|c|c|c|c|}
\hline & \[
\begin{aligned}
& 60 \\
& 7 \\
& 7 \\
& \frac{7}{4} \\
& 7 \\
& 0 \\
& 0 \\
& 7 \\
& 1 \\
& 1 \\
& 7 \\
& H \\
& 0 \\
& 0 \\
& 0 \\
& H
\end{aligned}
\] & pleasant-unpleasant &  &  &  &  &  &  & \[
\begin{aligned}
& \text { in } \\
& 0 \\
& 0 \\
& 0 \\
& \vdots \\
& \vdots \\
& \vdots \\
& \vdots \\
& \vdots
\end{aligned}
\] & \begin{tabular}{c}
3 \\
\hline \\
\hline \\
1 \\
0 \\
0 \\
0 \\
3
\end{tabular} \\
\hline \multicolumn{11}{|l|}{GROUP 1} \\
\hline number of Ss & 36 & 36 & 36 & 36 & 36 & 36 & 36 & 36 & 36 & 00 \\
\hline Kendall's tau & . 345 & . 542 & . 394 & . 584 & . 660 & . 586 & . 456 & . 406 & . 406 & - \\
\hline significance & . 003 & . 001 & . 001 & . 001 & . 001 & . 001 & . 001 & . 001 & . 001 & - \\
\hline Spearman's rho & . 408 & . 698 & . 500 & . 732 & . 777 & . 710 & . 549 & . 495 & . 573 & - \\
\hline significance & . 013 & . 001 & . 002 & . 001 & . 001 & . 001 & . 001 & . 002 & . 001 & - \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|c|c|c|c|c|c|c|}
\hline & 3ufqxn7sfp-TnJ7sox &  & unclutteredincluttered &  &  &  &  &  &  &  \\
\hline \multicolumn{11}{|l|}{GROUP 2} \\
\hline number of Ss & 42 & 42 & 42 & 41 & 42 & 42 & 42 & 42 & 42 & 42 \\
\hline Kendall's tau & .341 & . 545 & .434 & . 633 & . 673 & . 383 & . 554 & . 514 & . 411 & . 747 \\
\hline significance & . 001 & . 001 & . 001 & . 001 & . 001 & . 001 & . 001 & . 001 & . 001 & . 001 \\
\hline Spearman's rho & . 435 & .686.. & . 552 & . 773 & . 755 & . 518 & . 640 & . 611 & . 465 & . 867 \\
\hline Significance & . 004 & . 001 & . 001 & . 001 & . 001 & . 001 & . 001 & . 001 & . 001 & . 001 \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

GROUP 3 (OFFICE WORKERS)
\begin{tabular}{lllllllllll} 
number of \(\mathrm{S} s\) & 55 & 57 & 56 & 54 & 56 & 56 & 54 & 55 & 55 & 53 \\
Kendall's tau & .3248 & .5246 & .5022 & .4389 & .3501 & .2876 & .4180 & .4260 & .5758 & .5347 \\
significance & .001 & .001 & .001 & .001 & .001 & .002 & .001 & .001 & .001 & .001 \\
Spearman's rho & .3868 & .6286 & .5907 & .5037 & .4316 & .3570 & .5288 & .5199 & .6774 & .6169 \\
Significance & .004 & .001 & .001 & .001 & .007 & .001 & .001 & .001 & .001 & .001
\end{tabular}

TABLE 1 Contd

Restful-Dist.
Pleasant-Unpl.
Cluttered-Unc1ut.
Empty-Full
Tradit.-Cont.
Distinctive-Ord.
Graceful-Clumsy
Livable-Unlivable
Neat-Messy
Huge-Tiny

MALES

Kendall Correlation
coefficients
Coefficients Significance No. of Sub. Coefficients Sifnificance
\begin{tabular}{ccccc}
\(\because .2887\) & .001 & \(\ddots\) & 94 & .3443 \\
.5421 & .001 & & 94 & .6706 \\
.4341 & .001 & 94 & .5353 & .001 \\
.5846 & .001 & 93 & .7260 & .001 \\
.5785 & .001 & 93 & .6800 & .001 \\
.3302 & .001 & 93 & .4260 & .001 \\
.9076 & .001 & 94 & .5004 & .001 \\
.5193 & .001 & 94 & .6484 & .001 \\
.4669 & .001 & 93 & .5598 & .001 \\
.6483 & .001 & 61 & .7393 & .001
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{lccccc} 
& \multicolumn{2}{c}{\begin{tabular}{c} 
Kendal Correlation \\
coefficients
\end{tabular}} & & \begin{tabular}{c} 
Spearman Correlation \\
coefficients
\end{tabular} \\
Coefficients & Significance & No. of Sub. & Coefficients & Significance \\
Restful-Dist. & .4288 & .001 & 39 & .5009 & .001 \\
Pleasant-Unpl. & .4746 & .001 & 41 & .5704 & .001 \\
Cluttered-Unclut. & .5495 & .001 & 40 & .6360 & .001 \\
Empty-Full & .4165 & .001 & 38 & .4464 & .005 \\
Tradit-Cont. & .3426 & .002 & 41 & .4133 & .007 \\
Distinctive-Ord. & .4109 & .001 & 41 & .5144 & .001 \\
Graceful-Clumsy & .5905 & .001 & 38 & .7052 & .001 \\
Livable-Unlivable & .3099 & .009 & 35 & .3555 & .035 \\
Neat-Messy & .6057 & .001 & 40 & .7125 & .001
\end{tabular}

Kendal Correlation coefficients
\begin{tabular}{cccccc} 
Coefficients & Significance & & No. Of. Sub. & Coefficients & Significance \\
\cline { 1 - 2 } .3562 & .001 & & 133 & & .4229
\end{tabular}
tamle 2. means, standarid deviations and number of question mark ratings for each of the 161 paits of of adJectives.
```

n = Number of subjects who rated the particular
adjective pair

```
\(M=\) Mean appropriateness for the total subjoct sample
SD \(=\) Standard deviation of the assicned valuos
QM \(=\) Number of question marks assigned by the subjects
\begin{tabular}{lcccl} 
ADJECTIVE PAIR & n & M & SD & QM \\
\hline Cheerful-Gloomy & 135 & 7.548 & 3.031 & - \\
Bright Coloured-Nuted Col. & 135 & 6.866 & 3.063 & - \\
Busy-Calm & 135 & 6.251 & 3.135 & - \\
Restful-Disturbing (Repaated) & 133 & 7.390 & 2.961 & - \\
Pleasant-Unpleasnat(Repeated) & 135 & 7.207 & 3.076 & - \\
Uncluttered-Cluttered " & 135 & 8.125 & 2.811 & - \\
Adequate size-Inadequate sizo & 135 & 8.459 & 2.803 & - \\
Appealing-Unappealing & 133 & 6.714 & 3.117 & 2 \\
Attractive-Unattractive & 134 & 6.873 & 3.139 & 2 \\
Beautiful-Ugly & 133 & 5.345 & 3.307 & 1 \\
Bright-Dull & 133 & 7.240 & 3.072 & 1 \\
Calming-Upsetting & 135 & 5.933 & 3.162 & 1 \\
Clean-Dirty & 134 & 6.067 & 3.615 & - \\
Drafty-Stuffy & 135 & 6.600 & 3.483 & - \\
Efficient-Inefficient & 134 & 6.552 & 3.229 & 1
\end{tabular}

TABLE 2 Contd.
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|c|}
\hline ADJECTIVE & n & M & SD & QN \\
\hline Elegant-Unadorned & 1.34 & 6.313 & 3.300 & 1 \\
\hline Empty-Full (Repeated) & 132 & 7.500 & 3.199 & 1 \\
\hline Expensive-Cheap & 134 & 4.761 & 3.342 & 2 \\
\hline Fashionable-unfashitonable & 134 & 5.089 & 3.406 & 1 \\
\hline Feminine-Masculine & 132 & 3.916 & 3.143 & 2 \\
\hline Colourful-Drab & 134 & 6.425 & 3.249 & 1 \\
\hline Comfortable-Uncomfortable & 134 & 7.634 & 2.853 & - \\
\hline Complex-Simple & 132 & 6.689 & 3.167 & 2 \\
\hline Confused-Clear & 133 & 6.135 & 3.071 & - \\
\hline Consonant-Dissonant & 121 & 5.000 & 2.848 & 24 \\
\hline Contemporary-Traditional (Rep) & 134 & 5.723 & 3.456 & - \\
\hline Comfortable temperatureUncomforatable temperature & 134 & 7.111 & 3.428 & - \\
\hline Exciting-Unexcitint & 134 & 6.985 & 3.073 & - \\
\hline Dynamic space-Static space & 131 & 7.488 & 2.907 & 4 \\
\hline Convenient-Inconvenient & 134 & 7.007 & 2.887 & 1 \\
\hline Coordinated-uncoordinated & 132 & 7.083 & 2.892 & 1 \\
\hline Cozy-Monumental & 132 & 7.174 & 3.165 & 1 \\
\hline Cultured-Uncultured & 133 & 5.105 & 3.073 & 2 \\
\hline Dated-Timeless & 130 & 4.707 & 3.335 & 3 \\
\hline Decorated-Starls & 132 & 6.931 & 3.162 & 3 \\
\hline Definite volume-Indefinite volume & 131 & 6.854 & 3.096 & 4 \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

TABLF 2 Conta
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|c|}
\hline ADJECTIVE & n & M & SD & QM \\
\hline Depressing-Exhilarating & 134 & 7.007 & 3.122 & - \\
\hline Diffuse lighting-Direct lighting & 132 & 6.946 & 3.288 & 1 \\
\hline Dignified-Undignified & 133 & 5.639 & 3.097 & - \\
\hline Distinctive-Ordinary (Rep.) & 135 & 5.933 & 3.040 & - \\
\hline Hormonious-Discordant & 132 & 6.522 & 3.185 & - \\
\hline Healthy-Unhealthy & 134 & 5.828 & 3.501 & 1 \\
\hline Flashy colours-Subducd col. & 132 & 5.954 & 3.028 & 2 \\
\hline Flexible-Rigid & 131 & 6.580 & 3.065 & 2 \\
\hline Formal-Informal & 130 & 6.646 & 3.06 & 2 \\
\hline Free space-Restricted space & 134 & 9.179 & 2.098 & - \\
\hline Fresh odour-Stale odour & 134 & 5.970 & 3.503 & 1 \\
\hline Friendly-unfriendly & 134 & 6.850 & 3.254 & - \\
\hline Functional-Nonfunctional & 134 & 7.447 & 3.125 & - \\
\hline Gay-Dreary & 134 & 6.447 & 3.196 & - \\
\hline Welcoming-Unwelcoming & 97 & 7.278 & 3.261 & - \\
\hline Huge-Tiny (Rep) & 98 & 8.193 & 3.200 & - \\
\hline Gentle-Brutal & 133 & 4.458 & 3.139 & 4 \\
\hline Good-Bad & 132 & 5.257 & 3.553 & 4 \\
\hline Happy-Sad & 135 & 5.614 & 3.459 & - \\
\hline Empty-Full (Rep) & 132 & 7.560 & 3.194 & 2 \\
\hline Good acoustics-poor acoustics & 134 & 7.589 & 2.991 & - \\
\hline Pleasing-Annoying & 134 & 7.201 & 3.159 & - \\
\hline Contemporary-Traditional (Rep) & 134 & 6.462 & 3.266 & - \\
\hline Good colours-Bad colours & 134 & 5.552 & 3.298 & - \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

TABLE 2 Conta
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|c|}
\hline ADJECTIVE & n & M & Sn & QM \\
\hline Good 1ighting-poor 1ighting & 135 & 7.896 & 3.225 & 1 \\
\hline Quiet-Noisy & 135 & 6.896 & 2.965 & - \\
\hline Graceful-Clumsy (Repoated) & 134 & 5.992 & 3.291 & 1 \\
\hline Privato-Public & 134 & 7.037 & 3.277 & - \\
\hline Good lines-Bad lines & 132 & 6.015 & 3.303 & 6 \\
\hline Good temperature-bad temp. & 134 & 6.276 & 3.412 & - \\
\hline Popular-Unpopular & 135 & 4.903 & 3.400 & - \\
\hline Distinctive-Ordinary (Rep) & 135 & 5.466 & 3.213 & - \\
\hline Imagninative-unimaginative & 135 & 7.207 & 3.204 & - \\
\hline Personali-Impersonal & 135 & 7.185 & 3.287 & - \\
\hline Good ventilation-Poor vent. & 135 & 7.118 & 3.574 & - \\
\hline Impressive-Unimpressive & 134 & 7.358 & 3.017 & - \\
\hline Inner directed-Outer dircet. & 124 & 6.161 & 3.129 & 14 \\
\hline refined-Unrefined & 134 & 5.208 & 2.917 & 2 \\
\hline Human scale-Inhuman scale & 127 & 7.881 & 3.483 & 9 \\
\hline Sympathetic-Unsympathetic & 97 & 5.680 & 3.393 & 3 \\
\hline Suitable-Unsuitable & 98 & 7.214 & 3.413 & 1 \\
\hline Expected-Unexpected & 97 & 4.835 & 3.362 & 3 \\
\hline Large-Small & 135 & 8.348 & 3.212 & - \\
\hline Inspiring-Discouragning & 134 & 6.947 & 3.039 & - \\
\hline Mechanical space-Nonmechanical space & 125 & 5.216 & 2.930 & 14 \\
\hline Light-Dark & 135 & 7.925 & 2.790 & 1 \\
\hline Interesting-uninteresting & 135 & 7.014 & 3.126 & - \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

TABLE 2 Contd.
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|c|}
\hline ADJECTIVE & n & M & SD & QM \\
\hline Multiple purpose-Single pur. & 133 & 7.609 & 2.732 & 1 \\
\hline Livable-unlivable (Rep) & 134 & 7.746 & 3.074 & - \\
\hline Natural-Artificial & 133 & 6.571 & 3.362 & 2 \\
\hline Inviting-Repelling & 135 & 7.148 & 3.165 & - \\
\hline Neat-Messy (Rep) & 134 & 6,761 & 3.176 & - \\
\hline Lively-Dull & 134 & 6,410 & 3.131 & - \\
\hline Open-C1osed & 135 & 7.725 & 3.288 & 1 \\
\hline Modern-01d fashioned & 135 & 5.955 & 3.584 & - \\
\hline Pleasant-Unpleasant (Rep) & 135 & 6.992 & 3.233 & - \\
\hline Nice-Aweful & 135 & 5.022 & 3.592 & - \\
\hline Sterile-Filthy & 133 & 4.736 & 3,546 & 1 \\
\hline Stimulating-Unstimulating & 134 & 6.656 & 3.355 & 1 \\
\hline Organized-Disorganized & 134 & 7.589 & 2.772 & 1 \\
\hline New-01d & 133 & 4,736 & 3.505 & 1 \\
\hline Ornate-Plain & 135 & 5.859 & 3.167 & - \\
\hline Strong-Weak & 131 & 4.748 & 3.201 & 2 \\
\hline Pleasant odour-Unpleasant Od. & 135 & 4,740 & 3.538 & 1 \\
\hline Orderly-Chaotic & 133 & 7.233 & 2.909 & m \\
\hline Commonplace-Unique & 98 & 5.336 & 3.314 & - \\
\hline Coherent-Incoherent & 96 & 5.458 & 3.349 & - \\
\hline Confident-Mesitant & 97 & 4.597 & 3.331 & 4 \\
\hline Delicate-Rugced & 98 & 5.132 & 3.225 & - \\
\hline Passive-Active & 97 & 5.123 & 3.282 & 3 \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

Table 2 Conta.
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|c|}
\hline ADJECTIVE & n & M & SD & QM \\
\hline Regular-Irregular & 135 & 6.614 & 3.140 & 1 \\
\hline Relaxed-Tensed & 135 & 6.637 & 3.196 & - \\
\hline Stylish-Unstylish & 135 & 5.881 & 3.248 & - \\
\hline Refreshing-Wearying & 135 & 6.659 & 3.054 & - \\
\hline Symmetrical-Asymmetrical & 131 & 6.465 & 3.377 & 2 \\
\hline Tasteful-Tasteless & 132 & 5.848 & 3.378 & 1 \\
\hline Rich-Poor & 133 & 4.180 & 3.341 & 2 \\
\hline Soft lighting-Harsh Lighting & 135 & 7.511 & 2.924 & - \\
\hline Well kept-Rundown & 135 & 6.548 & 3.413 & 1 \\
\hline Scenic-Unsenic & 135 & 6.192 & 3.397 & 1 \\
\hline Wide-Narrow & 133 & 7.789 & 3.207 & 1 \\
\hline Roomy-cramped & 134 & 9.171 & 2.236 & - \\
\hline Sparkling-Dingy & 135 & 6.829 & 3.001 & - \\
\hline Well balanced-Poorly balanced & \[
134
\] & 7.462 & 2.795 & 2 \\
\hline Unusual-Usual & 135 & 5.414 & 3.267 & 1 \\
\hline Tidy-Untidy & 133 & 6.436 & 3.303 & 1 \\
\hline Crowded-Uncrowded & 133 & 8.195 & 2.893 & 1 \\
\hline Well scaled-Poorly scaled & 131 & 8.274 & 2.726 & 4 \\
\hline Useful-Uscless & 135 & 5.762 & 3.372 & - \\
\hline Warm-Cool & 134 & 6.910 & 3.240 & 1 \\
\hline Well organized-poorlu organized & 134 & 7.947 & 2.918 & 1 \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

TABLE 2 Contd.
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|c|}
\hline ^DJECTIVE & 11 & M & SD & QM \\
\hline Neat-Mossy (ropeated) & 134 & 6.485 & 3.055 & - \\
\hline Rough-Smooth & 99 & 4.848 & 3.208 & 2 \\
\hline Peaceful-Ferocious & 98 & 5.663 & 3.299 & 2 \\
\hline Statusful-Statusless & 97 & 4.969 & 3.447 & 4 \\
\hline Stable-Unstable & 97 & 5.360 & 3.354 & 4 \\
\hline Restrained-Unrestrained & 130 & 6.384 & 3.108 & 3 \\
\hline Uncluttered-Cluttered (rep) & 134 & 7.843 & 2.865 & - \\
\hline Sensitive-Insensitive & 133 & 5.583 & 3.079 & - \\
\hline Graceful-Clumsy (rep) & 133 & 5.992 & 3.139 & - \\
\hline Livable-unlivable (rep) & 133 & 7.293 & 3.221 & - \\
\hline Soothing-Distracting & 132 & 6.598 & 3.108 & - \\
\hline Well planned-Poorly planned & 133 & 8.609 & 2.650 & - \\
\hline Restful-Disturbing (rep) & 131 & 7.183 & 2.819 & - \\
\hline Romantic-Unromantic & 13.1 & 4.916 & 3.118 & - \\
\hline Restrictod-Unrestricted & 131 & 7.748 & 2.753 & - \\
\hline Sophisticated-Unsoplisticated & 131 & 4.916 & 2.943 & - \\
\hline Alive-Dead & 96 & 5.708 & 3.713 & 1 \\
\hline Dry-Ilumid & 96 & 5.458 & 3.227 & 1. \\
\hline Defined space-Underined space & 97 & 7.525 & 2.858 & 1. \\
\hline IIard-Soft & 97 & 4.721 & 3.200 & 1 \\
\hline ILeavy-Light & 97 & 5.618 & 3.583 & 1 \\
\hline Mystic-Nonmystic & 92 & 4.260 & 3.133 & 6 \\
\hline Secure-Inscoure & 96 & 6.156 & 3.513 & 1 \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

TABIE 2 Conta.
\begin{tabular}{lllll} 
ADJECTIVE & n & M & SD & QN \\
\hline Sociable-Unsociable & \(9 G\) & 7.302 & 2.988 & - \\
Urban-Rustic & 96 & 5.635 & 3.353 & 2 \\
Valuable-Vorthless & 95 & 4.294 & 3.457 & 2 \\
Temporary-Permenant & 97 & 5.835 & 3.695 & \(\downarrow\) \\
Huge-Tiny (repeated) & 96 & 7.895 & 3.326 & - \\
Proud-Humble & 94 & 5.393 & 3.186 & 1 \\
Superior-Inferior & 96 & 5.343 & 3.368 & - \\
Agreeable-Disagrecable & 97 & 6.608 & 3.203 & - \\
Clear-Vague & 96 & 5.666 & 2.954 & 1 \\
Enjoyable-Not enjoyable & 97 & 6.298 & 3.509 & - \\
Changeable-Constant & 97 & 6.1 .85 & 3.282 & 1
\end{tabular}

\section*{TABLE 3}

Means, standard deviations, medians and interquartile ranges of the retained adjective pairs at the end of the 'stage 1 '.

Ad.jective pair
1. Adequate size-Inadequate size
2. Uncluttered-Cluttered
3. Comfortable-Uncomfortable
4. Free space-Restricted space
5. Dynamic space-Static space
6. Functional-Nonfunctional
7. Cozy-Monumental
8. Coordinated-Uncoordinated
9. Good lighting-Poor lighting
10. Good acoustics-Poor acoustics
11. Impressive-Unimpressive
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|}
\hline Mean & St.D. & Median & Int.Q.R. \\
\hline 8.46 & 2.80 & 9 & 4 \\
\hline 8.13 & 2.81 & 9 & 3 \\
\hline 7.63 & 2.85 & 8 & 4 \\
\hline 9.18 & 2.10 & 10 & 3 \\
\hline 7.49 & 2.91 & 8 & 4 \\
\hline 7.45 & 3.13 & 8 & 4 \\
\hline 7.17 & 3.17 & 8 & 5 \\
\hline 7.08 & 2.89 & 8 & 3 \\
\hline 7.90 & 3.23 & 9 & 5 \\
\hline 7.59 & 2.99 & 8 & 4 \\
\hline 7.36 & 3.02 & 8 & 4 \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{lllll} 
& \multicolumn{1}{c}{ Ad.jective pair } & Mean & St.D. & Median \\
12. Imaginative-Unimaginative & 7.21 & 3.20 & 8 & Int.Q.R. \\
13. Large-Small & 8.35 & 3.21 & 10 & 4 \\
14. Dark-Light & 7.93 & 2.79 & 8 & 5 \\
15. Open-Closed & 7.73 & 3.29 & 9 & 5 \\
16. Multiple purpose-Single purpose & 7.61 & 2.73 & 8 & 5 \\
17. Organized-Disorganized & 7.59 & 2.77 & 8 & 4 \\
18. Inviting-Repelling & 7.15 & 3.17 & 8 & 4 \\
19. Roomy-Cramped & 9.17 & 2.24 & 10 & 5 \\
20. Well scaled-Poorly scaled & 8.27 & 2.73 & 9 & 3 \\
21. Crowded-Uncrowded & 8.20 & 2.89 & 9 & 3 \\
22. Well organized-Poorly organized & 7.95 & 2.92 & 9 & 3 \\
23. Wide-Narrow & 7.79 & 3.21 & 9 & 4
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{lllll} 
& \multicolumn{1}{c}{ Adjective pair } & Mean & St.D. & Median \\
24. Soft lighting-Harsh lighting & 7.51 & 2.92 & 8 & Int.Q.R. \\
25. Well balanced-Poorly balanced & 7.46 & 2.80 & 8 & 4 \\
26. Well planned-Poorly planned & 8.61 & 2.65 & 9 & 3 \\
27. Restricted-Unrestricted & 7.75 & 2.76 & 8 & 3 \\
28. Restful-Disturbing & 7.39 & 2.96 & 8 & 4 \\
29. Empty-Full & 7.50 & 3.20 & 8 & 5 \\
30. Livable-Unlivable & 7.75 & 3.07 & 8 & 4 \\
31. Huge-Tiny & 8.19 & 3.20 & 9 & 5
\end{tabular}

\section*{TABLE 4}

36 slides of interiors and order of presontation in 'Stage 2'
1. Villa Maerea, Noormarlku, Pori, Finland, Architect; A. Aalto. S.
2. A study room of a house in Scotland, C.
3. University of Strathelyde, Dept, of \(\Lambda\) rchitecture, G 10 B , postgraduate room. Architect; F. Fielden. C.
4. University of Sussex, Cafeteria. S
5. Univ. of Strathclyde, Dept. of Arch., G 1, Professor's room. S
6. A hotel lounge in Nyborg, Denmark. C
7. Hall of a secondary school in Arhus, Denmark. S
8. 'Ilvittrask'-Eliel Saarinen's offico, in 1930's, kept as a museum, Pori, Finland. Architect; E. Saarinen, 1935. S
9. Olympia Exhibition Hall, London, a small portion of an exhibition. \(S\).
10. N. Kelvinshide Church, Glasgow. C
11. 'Modern Art Gallery', Nyborf, Denmark. S
12. Sittingroom of a farm house in Devon, England. C
13. University of Jyväskyle, Library, Jyvaskyla, Finland. C
14. Univ. of Strathelyde, Dept. of \(\Lambda r c h .\), Design Studio, Architect; F. Fielden. C

\section*{TABLE 4 Contd}
15. 'La Tourotte Chapol'. Architect; Le Corbusier. C
16. F. Fielden IIouse, Dining Room. Arehitect; F. Fielden. \(S\)
17. Fleet Air Arm Base, aircraft exhibition, Yeovilton, England. C
18. Oulu University, restaurant, Oulu, Finland. C
19. University of Jyvaskyla, student lounge, Jyvaskyla, Finland. Architect; A. Aalto. S
20. Cafeteria of a secondary school in Arhus, Denmark. S
21. Odense Public Library, Odense, Dennark. S
22. Alborg Student Residences, Lounge, Alborg, Denmark. S
23. University of Jyvaskyla, Library, view from the gallery. C
24. Univ. of Strathclyde, Dept. of Arch., Ground floor exhibition hall. Architect; F. Fielden. C
25. A church in Odense, Denmark. S
26. Univ. of Strathelyde, Dept, of Arch, another view from design studios. Architect; F. Ficlden. C
27. A primary school, classroom with children. C
28. Motherwell Town Council Building, Multipurposo room, Motherwell. C

TABLE 4 Conta.
29. Univ, of Strathclydc, Dept. of Arch., S 11, an office. Architect; F. Fieldon. C
30. Showhouse, Living room. Architect; F. Ficlden. S
31. A training centre, lounge, Denmark. S
32. A house in \(1950^{\prime}\) s, living room. \(S\)
33. Alborg Modern Art Museum, Alborg, Denmark. S
34. Humlebaek Loịsiana Art Museum, Ilumloback, Denmark. S 35. An 18. century church, England. S
36. A cafateria. C

S : spacious
C : not spacious
(the preliminary categerization of the slides by the author)

TABLE 5
Rank order of slides from the most spacious to not spacious. Very Spacious = 4, Spacious \(=3\), Not spacious \(=2\), Not spacious at all \(=1\)
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|c|c|}
\hline & Slide No & Name & \[
\begin{aligned}
& \text { Mean for } \\
& \text { two groups } \\
& \hline
\end{aligned}
\] & Student M. & Office M. \\
\hline 1. & 19 & Lounge, A.Aalto & 3.92 & 3.87 & 4.00 \\
\hline 2. & 31 & Lounge, Denmark- & 3.74 & 3.74 & 3.73 \\
\hline 3. & 20 & School cafeteria & 3.70 & 3.63 & 3.82 \\
\hline 4. & 7 & School entrance hall & 3.60 & 3.47 & 3.80 \\
\hline 5. & 33 & Alborg Art Museum & 3.57 & 3.74 & 3.30 \\
\hline 66. & 4 & Sussex, Cafteria & 3.44 & 3.37 & 3.56 \\
\hline 7. & 34 & Humlebaek Art Mus. & 3.41 & 3.26 & 3.65 \\
\hline 8. & 32 & Living room, old Fashion & 3.23 & 3.11 & 3.42 \\
\hline 9. & 8 & E. Saarinen \({ }^{\text {d }}\) s office & 3.16 & 3.21 & 3.08 \\
\hline 10. & 5 & Arch. Building. G.l & 3.14 & 3.05 & 3.28 \\
\hline 11. & 6 & Hotel lounge & 3.14 & 3.13 & 3.16 \\
\hline 12. & 21 & Odense Library & 3.07 & 2.95 & 3.26 \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

TABLE 5 Contd
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|c|c|}
\hline & Slide No & Name & \[
\begin{aligned}
& \text { Mean for } \\
& \text { two groups } \\
& \hline
\end{aligned}
\] & Student M & Office M \\
\hline 13. & 22 & Student lounge, Alborg & 2.95 & 2.97 & 2.91 \\
\hline 14. & 16 & F. Fielden, Dining room & 2.90 & 2.84 & 3.00 \\
\hline 15. & 25 & Church in Odense & 2.90 & 3.05 & 2.65 \\
\hline 16. & 17 & Aircraft exhibition & 2.89 & 2.84 & 2.95 \\
\hline 17. & 11 & Nyborg Art Gallery & 2.84 & 2.82 & 2.88 \\
\hline 18. & 30 & Showhouse, F. Fielden & 2.79 & 2.74 & 2.86 \\
\hline 19. & 35 & O1d church & 2.79 & 2.68 & 2.95 \\
\hline 20. & 18 & University Restour. Fin. & 2.74 & 2.58 & 3.00 \\
\hline 21. & 10 & Kelvinside Church & 2.67 & 2.37 & 3.12 \\
\hline 22. & 13 & Jyvaskyla Library & 2.49 & 2.50 & 2.48 \\
\hline 23. & 15 & La Tourette, L.C. & 2.39 & 2.45 & 1.91 \\
\hline 24. & 24 & Arch. Building Exhibition & 2.26 & 2.08 & 2.56 \\
\hline 25. & 1 & Villa Maerea, A. Aalto & 2.25 & 2.45 & 1.92 \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

TABLE 5 Contd
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|c|c|}
\hline & Slide No & Name & \[
\begin{aligned}
& \text { Mean for } \\
& t \text { wo groups } \\
& \hline
\end{aligned}
\] & Student M & Office M \\
\hline 26. & 23 & Jyvaskyla Library & 2.10 & 2.21 & 1.91 \\
\hline 27. & 36 & Cafetreria, 2 storey & 2.07 & 2.16 & 1.91 \\
\hline 28. & 3 & Arch. Building G. 10 B & 1.98 & 1.92 & 2.08 \\
\hline 29. & 28 & Motherwell Rown Council & 1.79 & 1.84 & 1.69 \\
\hline 30. & 29 & Arch. Building F 11 & 1.77 & 1.77 & 1.73 \\
\hline 31. & 12 & House in Devon & 1.68 & 1.66 & 1.80 \\
\hline 32. & 2 & Study room & 1.57 & 1.58 & 1.56 \\
\hline 33. & 9 & Olympia Exhibition & 1.24 & 1.24 & 1.24 \\
\hline 34. & 27 & Primary school & 1.23 & 1.21 & 1.26 \\
\hline 35. & 26 & Arch. Building Studio & 1.21 & 1.18 & 1.26 \\
\hline 36. & 14 & Arch. Building Studio & 1.08 & 1.11 & 1.04 \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

TABLE 6 MEANS AND STANDARD DEVIATIONS OF THE 'MOST SPACIOUS' AND 'LEAST SPACIOUS' INTERIORS FOR THE TOTAL SUBJECT SAMPLE

Most spacious interiors
\begin{tabular}{rllll} 
Slide No. & Name & \(\frac{\text { Mean }}{9}\) & St.dev. \\
\hline 19 & Lounge, A. Aalto & 3.92 & .276 & selected \\
31 & Lounge, Denmark & 3.74 & .443 & selected \\
20 & School cafeteria & 3.70 & .459 & selected \\
7 & School entrance hall & 3.60 & .583 & selected \\
33 & Alborg Art Museum & 3.57 & .740 & selected \\
4 & Sussex, cafeteria & 3.44 & .666 & \\
34 & Humlebaek Art Museum & 3.41 & .559 &
\end{tabular}

TABLE 6 Contd.

Least spacious interiors
\begin{tabular}{cllll} 
Slide No. & Name & Mean & St.dev. & \\
\hline 14 & Arch. Bldg. Studio & 1.08 & .326 & selected \\
26 & Arch. Bldg. Studio & 1.21 & .451 & \\
27 & Primary School & 1.23 & .461 & selected \\
9 & Olympia Exhibition & 1.24 & .530 & selected \\
2 & Study room & 1.57 & .640 & selected \\
12 & House in Devon & 1.68 & .617 & selected \\
29 & Arch. Bldg. F 1 & 1.77 & .616 & \\
28 & Motherwell Town Council & 1.79 & .709 &
\end{tabular}

TABLE 7. PEARSON PRODUCT-MOMENT CORRELATION CO-EFFICIENTS OF 31 ADJECTIVE PAIRS FOR THE SPACIOUS INTERIORS.
\(\circ\)

FAEIOR ANALYSI FOR 2TCOFACTCRS
- FILE NONAME (CREATION DATE \(=06 / 24 / 74\) )

CORRELATION COEFFICIENTS.

0 .


TARLE 7. PEARSON PRODUCT-MOMENT CORRELATION CO-EFFICIENTS OF 31 ADJECTIVE PAIRS FOR THE (Cont'd.) SPACIOUS INTERIORS.


TABLE 7. PEARSON PRODUCT-MOMENT CORRELATION CO-EFFICIENTS OF 31 ADJECTIVE PAIRS FOR THE (Cont'd.) SPACIOUS INTERIORS.


\section*{TABLE 8. PEARSON PRODUCT-MOMENT CORRELATION CO-EFFICIENTS OF 31 ADJECTIVE PAIRS FOR THE NOT-SPACIOUS INTERIORS.}

FACTOR ANALYSIS OF ALL OAYA FOR 2 YO 6 fACTORS
- \(\cdot\) FILE NCNAME (CREATION.DATE \(=86 / 25 / 74\) )
©CORRELATION COEFFICIENTS.
- \(\square^{-}\)


TABLE 8．PEARSON PRODUCT－MOMENT CORRELATION CO－EFFICIENTS OF 31 ADJECTIVE PAIRS FOR THE （Cont＇d．）NOT－SPACIOUS INTERIORS．
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|c|c|c|c|c|c|c|c|}
\hline 3 & & VARJII & VARJi2 & VAREI 3 & VAREI 4 & VARE 15 & VAR216 & VAR317 & VAROIS & VARES9 & VARE23 \\
\hline & V1223： & －2．24455 & －8．12515 & －3．03572 & －\({ }^{\text {a }}\) ． 21531 & 0.02532 & －2．34828 & －9．16937 & －8．81349 & 0.68342 & ．2，28544 \\
\hline 3 & VRR222 & 6.47247 & 0.42345 & 0.25843 & 0.47964 & 0.1728 & 0.29452 & 0.41945 & 0．45537 & c． 38753 & － 2.21729 \\
\hline & Vazzi3 & E．9．：237 & 2.18567 & 0.12526 & 0.17148 & 2．02189 & －8．12652 & 4.24677 & \(0 .: 5383\) & E． 29818 & 9．6：584 \\
\hline & VA＝234 & 2.29791 & 0.35549 & 3.20428 & 0.51285 & 0.27505 & 0.24958 & 0.42367 & 0，31019 & 0.25821 & 3．23E42 \\
\hline 3 & Vazies
vaiz23 & 0.15772 & 1.24462 & 0.14351 & 2．33944 & 0.11494 & \(0.1626 ?\) & 8.24989 & 0.15834 & 0.14251 &  \\
\hline & Viス22S & 0.55918 & 0.18413 & 0.02343 & 0.32649 & －0．84199 & 0.21283 & 0.25139 & 0.23946 & 0．20828 & 2．11232 \\
\hline & VAR227 & 0.34362 & 0.38454 & 0.24356 & B． 48557 & 8.10760 & \(0.332^{\circ}\) ． & 0.45788 & 0.29122 & 0.22543 & B． 16254 \\
\hline b & VAR2z8
VAR220 & N． 51438 & E． 34681 & 0.01674 & 0.61129 & 0.96643 & 0.21721 & 0.39912 & 0，29588 & 0.22055 & 0.22285 \\
\hline & VA2220
Vip & 9.49175 & 9．38672 & － 0.21191 & 0．62646 & 0.14718 & 8.25998 & 0.42997 & E．34358 & 2．23829 & 2.23759 \\
\hline & V：7 \({ }^{\text {y }}\)－ 13 & 2.54685 & 2， 3 is 995 & 2．27421 & 0.29117 & 0.31455 & 0.07415 & 0.25455 & 0.32498 & 8．35592 & 9．22335 \\
\hline 3 & V2Felt
vanit & 1．14．3：22 & P．26379 & c．92623 & 2．46841 & － 2.82483 & 2．18189 & 0.32141 & 0.21403 & C．： 2915 & 2．：645s \\
\hline & VARล̇引 & e． 20372
3.02623 & 1.04433 & 3.28722 & 0.49557 & 0.26282 & 0.15662 & 0，3：639 & 2．51847 & 0.27248 & ［62：313 \\
\hline & VARA！ & 0.46841 & 3．41557 & － 2 20．110 & －2．2818 & Q．32683 & 0．1259\％ & 0.31944 & 2.27873 & 0.31729 & 2．12：57 \\
\hline 2 & VAR2is & －2．82483 & 8.23282 & 0.32683 & 0.69168 & ：．2ene8 & 0.08164 & 0.15051 & 0.29952 & 2.25491
0.25343 & c．25514 \\
\hline & VAR2I6 & 2.18129 & 2.15662 & C．cくら日1 & 0.26479 & e．e8164 & 1.60828 & 0.18541 & 0.11317 & 2．39388 & 2．iece： \\
\hline 0 & V4R3！\({ }^{\text {V19 }}\) & 0.32121 & A．31639 & 0.31944 & 0.54846 & c．15051 & 2.18541 & 1，raver & 2.32644 & －．36323 & 2．32625 \\
\hline － & V47318 & 2．214c3 & 0.51847 & 0.27073 & 0.32739 & 3.29952 & 0.11317 & 0,32344 & 8． \(52 \times 28\) & 2．47224 & c． 22431 \\
\hline & VAR219 & 0．165：5 & 8.27243 & 0.31729 & 0.25491 & 0．25：33 & 2.80388 & 2，36539 & 0.47224 & 1．30322 & C．3E233 \\
\hline － & \[
\forall A F=? 2
\] & 3．：\(=423\) & 2． 21913 & 2．12367 & 0.29514 & 8.09517 & 3.16581 & 2，326E6 & 9．22481 & 0.35503 & ：\％2ixz \\
\hline － & VAE321 & 0.52661 & 8.27545 & 0.10304 & 0.63030 & 0.03434 & 0.22969 & 8，53487 & 2．2t993 & 8．22525 & 2．27：34 \\
\hline & VAP322 & 2．47391 & 2，31522 & 2．47652 & 0.49277 & 0.6 .2541 & E． 44704 & 0.39295 & 0.27273 & 2．：8521 & e．：Esay \\
\hline \(\bigcirc\) & V4R32J & 2．4378J & 8.36262 & 0.14153 & 0.49594 & 0.14528 & 0.32217 & 0.42612 & 0.36452 & 2．19784 & c．21115 \\
\hline － & VAR224 & 2.14521 & 0.19228 & 0.02583 & 0.37983 & 0.22936 & 0.23716 & 0.22628 & 0.13190 & 9.39377 & 2．13526 \\
\hline & VAR225 & 8.32 .55 & 0.32397 & 2．12823 & 0.52983 & 0.13933 & c．42834 & c． 27452 & 2.28169 & 8．28635 & c． \(211 \leq 5\) \\
\hline ＊ & VAR225 & 2．30772 & 0.37293 & 8.15325 & 0.55712 & e．1549a & 8.22325 & 0.40435 & 0.28257 & c．2：517 & 2．22339 \\
\hline － & V2?ここ7 & 2．39261 & C．36734 & 0.11813 & c． 49492 & a．13314 & 2．34053 & 0.41592 & 2.20634 & 2.22537 & 2， \(2=3\) E \\
\hline & V82228 & －2．c2530 & 0.27718 & 0.23493 & 3.19477 & Q． 28586 & 0．8．025 & 0.14952 & 2．26277 & 2．25412 & 2． 2 く33 \\
\hline 3 & & & \[
\text { c. } 22534
\] & \[
2.11615
\] & 0.43234 & 0.02778 & 0.22185 & 0.36084 & 0.27931 & \[
2.28425
\] & \[
\text { z,: }: \sum \leq 3
\] \\
\hline 3 & VARIJJ & \[
0.32272
\] & \[
0,27116
\] & \[
2.31323
\] & 0.24612 & 8.27385 & \[
0.87419
\] & \[
8.25483
\] & 0.29733 & 8，34957 & 3.:43:! \\
\hline & VAROJ8 & 0.28276 & & \[
0.32077
\] & 0.53534 & 0.16776 & 0.22156 & 0.53826 & 8，25982 & C， 3 ¢ 846 & 0.23250 \\
\hline 0 & & & & & & & & & & & \\
\hline 3 & & Vapdel & V12322 & VAR323 & VARC24 & VAR225 & VARE26 & Var227 & VAF228 & YAR229 & VA\＆232 \\
\hline 3 & \begin{tabular}{l}
VARA3s \\
VAR2J2
\end{tabular} & \[
\begin{array}{r}
-3.25427 \\
2.42181
\end{array}
\] & \[
\begin{array}{r}
-8.46788 \\
8.51322
\end{array}
\] & -2.23373
0.61259 & -8.26128
0.24699 & -3.48271
0.47241 & -8.25132
8.45457 & -6.51569
8.62758 & 0.87783
8.37277 & －2．2：078 & 0.12782 \\
\hline & VA2こころ & 0．57415 & －2．38954 & 0.01222 & －8．33201 & 0.13949 & 8．43458 & － 0.13287 & E．E328s & C．52216
c． 2206 & \\
\hline 0 & V：ママご & C． 44224 & 2.39373 & 0.46285 & e． 28422 & 0.41589 & 2.46237 & 2．43232 & E．26175 & 2． 32771 & ：2213 \\
\hline 0 & V17225 & 3.33258 & 0.25236 & 0.25591 & 0.22877 & 0.36165 & 0.32384 & 3．31781 & 8．12344 & E．：7713 & 2．17457 \\
\hline & V42226 & 2.34554 & Q．4373J & 0.42448 & 0.12231 & 0.28838 & 0.26423 & 0.38517 & －2，cessi & 0.57525 & z． 21553 \\
\hline 0 & VARJ37 & \[
3.46024
\] & \[
\text { e. } 64373
\] & 0．44931 & 3.33767 & 0.05379 & a． 46818 & 8.59328 & 8，24425 & 2．37154 & 2．175： \\
\hline － & VARza8 & \[
\text { Q. } 65: 99
\] & \[
0.49313
\] & \[
8.44432
\] & \[
0.23942
\] & 0.44331 & 2，58663 & 0，44628 & E．26：88 & E．46335 & 2.27929 \\
\hline & ．VARzag & 0.58781 & 0.47787 & 0.45488 & 0.32949 & 0.47854 & 2.54880 & B． 48626 & c．28977 & 0.42938 & 2．25432 \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

TABLE 8. PEARSON PRODUCT-MOMENT CORRELATION CO-EFFICIENTS OF 31 ADJECTIVE PAIRS FOR THE (Cont'd.) NOT-SPACIOUS INTERIORS.


TABLE 9. SIX-FACTOR SOLUTION - SPACIOUS INTERIORS.


TABLE 10. FIVE-FACTOR SOLUTION - SPACIOUS INTERIORS
varimax rotated factor matrix


\section*{TABLE 11．FOUR－FACTOR SOLUTION－SPACIOUS INTERIORS}

Varimax rotated factor matrix

\section*{\(6:\)}
\(\stackrel{\rightharpoonup}{*}\)

－Varens
VARzg2
－varze3 VAR2RG
：VIR？75 vaR225
－ \(4=2\) E3
－V Va³23 VAR：Ag VARE13 varell Viral2
－Vase：3 VaR214
3 －Varais VARZ： 5
3
－Varait
－VARO18
Viñ：9
－\(\quad\) V：Rッ2a
VAR？21 VAR222
－VAR223
\(3 \begin{array}{r}\text { VAR225 } \\ \text { VAR } 255\end{array}\) VAR 225
VAR227 VAR：28 VAR329 VARZ3a VAR331
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|c|}
\hline FACTOR 1 & FACTOR 2 & FACTOR 3 & FACTOR & 4 \\
\hline －2，59352 & －9．23157 & 8.33221 & \(2 \cdot 0 \cdot 3: 67\) & \\
\hline 0.85448 & ？． P 8815 & 0.61259 & 0．34335 & \\
\hline －8．12473 & 2．16547 & 0.13013 & 0.71933 & \\
\hline c． 29984 & ع．61274 & 0.46504 & C．6．387 & \\
\hline 0.03033 & 0.52 .562 & 3．02736 & 2.13924 & \\
\hline －6． 38554 & －0．2t．933 & 0.45532 & －8．C9332 & \\
\hline a． 15.678 & 6.34996 & U．49711 & 8.160529 & \\
\hline 0．173．7 & 0.75373 & 2.12797 & 9.13 .39 & \\
\hline 0.5 .2933 & 0．501194 & 0.04337 & 0.26394 & \\
\hline －8．32977 & －8．03541 & 0.5662 .7 & －． 34030 & \\
\hline －0．31369 & 0.33752 & C． 5 ¢ 7.31 & 6.01536 & \\
\hline 0.32469 & 3.24334 & 0.57627 & －it．07034 & \\
\hline 2．3815： & 0.33331 & c． 38817 & －2．27323 & \\
\hline 3．43242 & 0.60196 & 0.14846 & 日． 92042 & \\
\hline セ．49835 & 4．98711 & \(0.183: 35\) & 2．4．4．42 & \\
\hline 0.66098 & C．88042 & 4.13571 & －2．97112 & \\
\hline 3．69495 & 0． 12756 & 9．2459 & －8．149473 & \\
\hline 0.25364 & Q．arce77 & 0.65735 & 9.92326 & \\
\hline 0.17356 & 0．：23：396 & 3．4．45779 & 0．0nsid & \\
\hline 0.35195 & ¢． 18259 & 0.107991 & P．t1165 & \\
\hline п． 43635 & 3.68505 & 0.12330 & 0.2 .5287 & \\
\hline 0.77555 & 0．26：178 & 0.92623 & 4．39812 & \\
\hline 9．24206 & a．53215 & 0.36287 & 4， \(0 \in 2: 3\) & \\
\hline Q． 37437 & 0.13107 & 0.43579 & a． 2.2215 & \\
\hline c．datin & C． 2.4424 &  & \％．79h26 & \\
\hline － 317776 & C． 62.533 & 2.141935 & c．ncsis & \\
\hline 6．71433 & 6．10434 & \(-4.35143\) & 3， 2.5695 & \\
\hline E． 39795 & －2．23575 & 3.62524 & －0．08882 & \\
\hline 3．：2838 & 10.28449 & 0.50159 & 0.33967 & \\
\hline －6．9：4725 & 0.35187 & 0．56221 & 0.37955 & \\
\hline 0.54836 & 9.20339 & 0.38543 & －3．86842 & \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
```

TABLE 12. THREE-FACTOR SOLUTION - SPACIOUS INTERIOR

```

VARIMAX ROTATED FACTOR MATRIX
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|c|}
\hline \(\pm\) & & FACTOR 1 & FACTOR & FACTOR 3 \\
\hline & VAREO & －2． 22879 & －0．26681 & 0.39493 \\
\hline 3 & VARAR2 & 0.03198 & 0.15713 & H，66556 \\
\hline － & Virzaj & －6．24573 & 0.4 E388 & ค． 24471 \\
\hline & VAF2？\({ }^{\text {VAR }}\) & 0.44995 & 2．59591 & －0．22288 \\
\hline ． & VAP225 & 0.65513 & C．64971 & 0.06754 \\
\hline ． & －\(A R\) art & －2．24785 & －8．12A50 & H．＜hnay \\
\hline & VARET7 & 0.79412 & 0．3¢：34 & 15．05422 \\
\hline 9 & VAர̃：a3 & 0.81779 & 9.71536 & 0.14930 \\
\hline 0 & VAqzig & E．57665 & －．58549 & －ireval \\
\hline &  & －E．3705： & 0.13858 & 9．feas 6 \\
\hline 3 & VAr2：1 & 6．14828 & 0．237．94 & 0．550：53 \\
\hline & VEF9．12 & C．44972 & －1． 12882 & 0.50408 \\
\hline & VARE13 & C．52940 & 9.13833 & 6.27267 \\
\hline 3 & VA2314 & 0.55470 & 0.54183 & 0.69885 \\
\hline & VARE15 & E．516：75 & 3.068444 & H．11382 \\
\hline & VARast & 0.59462 & 2．F6077 & ก． 63338 \\
\hline 0 & VAP217 & 2.737 .57 & 6．69341 & 0.13443 \\
\hline & VEス！\％ 8 & 0.35852 & P．ti2228 & 6．612：71 \\
\hline & VER：19 & 0.13685 & a．19336 & 0.52712 \\
\hline 0 & Varizd & C． 211132 & 4.47570 & 0.18623 \\
\hline ， & VAñ？1 & 0．48381 & 0.63358 & 0.29243 \\
\hline & VAR2．22 & 0.73784 & C． 32117 & －6：．tc118 \\
\hline 0 & VARE23 & 0.13469 & 0.42449 & 0.36949 \\
\hline 0 & VAर̇2a & 4．11288 & ค．23952 & 4．E1361 \\
\hline & Viだここら & 0.75975 & 0.31104 & －6．17cal \\
\hline 3） & VLP？ 26 & 0.35128 & 8． 5 56553 & 0.72313 \\
\hline & VAñ27 & 2.63964 & 0．294，59 & －4．12：12 \\
\hline & Vaña 8 & 0.50421 & －n．12308 & 0.51731 \\
\hline \(\bigcirc\) & VAR229 & 8.20774 & 9．2．5249 & 0.54742 \\
\hline & VARZ30 & －8．12932 & 2．15431 & 月．04942 \\
\hline & VARD31 & 3.71768 & 0.13735 & 0.28131 \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

TABLE 13．TWO－FACTOR SOLUTION－SPACIOUS INTERIOR
```

. VARImAX ROTATED factor matrix`
O
O
- yarzal
VAREQ2
varic3
VA7334
- v:スこ.A5
V:Fこ.6
OViazo
V\&Zここ
Va?ここ.9
V\&Na!

```

```

        Vs^.;11
        v:=212
        *-0:13 - 
    O V:C::!4
        VV2al5
        vafal6
        2 viñ2l
        V:ス.15
        V:Z:!9
    O = VA4.23
VAF22
V\&6?22
O V=5.23
V:?:24
VAF225
VAF225
0.VAR226
V:2::27
Vニミマ28
Vニスここの
V\&RA30
ViR3S!
O
\because
O
*.01980
0.61980
0.14354
0.541485
0.64483
0.35072
-2.54193
i.8475j
C.5\$762
0.7ス701
-n.28999
E.1683%
8.41245
0.5:2371
0.72:55
0.47452
0.6.2939
0.600537
9.272:3
3.17722
0.39931
0.75ia15
0.79553
0.3:170
C.3eb3o
B1551
M.815J!
0.58020
1.74619
6.3315.9
3.j6,253
-i.0.05\$3
0.6041

| FACTOR 1 | factor |
| :---: | :---: |
| －8．61980 | 0.34941 |
| 0.13354 | 2．68317 |
| 0.141485 | 0.37357 |
| 0.64483 | 0.97833 |
| C． 35072 | 0.18 .391 |
| －2．34193 | 2.42315 |
| － | （1．，i5，343 |
| C．53762 | 2．27739 |
| 0.78501 | 4．0．9\％47 |
| － 0.28969 | 9.66653 |
| C．1683： | 3．5a244 |
| 2．4124 | 0.53552 |
| 0.512371 | 0．20：：84 |
| 0．72355 | 0.18719 |
| 0.47452 | 0.11513 |
| 0.6 .2939 | 0.629 ¢5 |
| 0.60537 | $0.13: 38$ |
| 1．272：3 | 9． 5.7529 |
| 3．17722 | 2．55183 |
| 0．39931． | P． 26843 |
| 0．75ial ${ }^{\text {a }}$ | 0.19756 |
| 0.7953 | 0.711323 |
| 0.3 2．89 | 0．44：112 |
| 2．36．35 |  |
| C．81351 | － 0.22832 |
| 0．58025 | 0.12185 |
| 0.74619 | － 2.68268 |
| C．3315． | 0.97275 |
| 9．j6．253 | 2，54236 |
| － 1.06313 | 0.56977 |
| 0.60415 | 0.28523 |

0

TABLE 14. EIGENVALUES, PERCENTAGES OF VARIANCE AND CUMULATIVE PERCENTAGES FOR SPACIOUS INTERIORS.


TABLE 15．SIX－FACTOR SOLUTION－NOT SPACIOUS INTERIORS

VARIMAX ROTATED FAGTOR．MATRIX
－VAREOI
－VAR3Z2 VARAQ3 V：ñ？ 4 V敫だら5
－Variaje
－VERTG7 VEPHN8
＝VAR309 V 2 रितI 10 V：ズ311 VANAI2
－VARिJiJ Varais－ V A．R̃15 VARこ15 VA下̃17 VАRล18
－VARR19 V V\＆ス̃2！ Vニ～ス22 VARこ23 VARシ24 VAKi25 VEFZ25 Vよミ： 27
 VAR：29 VARE30 VARO31

FACTOR
－ .18179
0.34283
0.16242

1．59239
3．47ic2
0.8678 .0
0.45310 0．71863 U．72，766 D． 14523 0.41812 C． 34341
0.74544

0．0．52ち7
E．22489
0.48 .114
0.18320

U． 0.5654

$$
8.203 .31
$$

$$
6.73064
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& C .73664 \\
& 6.37547
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
0.30095
$$

8.44452
©． 13553
6．726．48
c．45563
4.9161
0.26521

3． 13071
0.52520

FACTOR
0.23626

B． 414518
6． 62759
0．17959 Q． 17620
$-0.15303$
0.89163
－ロッ24836
0．15488
0.78662
－0．15213
0，12436
0.13518
0.13816
0.19255
0.10028
0.37548
0.15281

0．25757
a．：5127
$-6, \cap 1431$
Q． 06665
2． 33428
0.11162

6． 58564
ロ． 199425
－ 0.52146
0.81396

0,15722
6.83632
3.22086

3． 22208

| FACTOR 3 | FACTOR 4 | FACTOR 5 | FACTOR |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| －0．08156 | －0．70109 | － 1.04563 | 0.24261 |
| 0.48469 | 0.26678 | 0.25786 | 0.88 .451 |
| 0.01952 | －0．15776 | 0.87998 | 0.84357 |
| 0.11421 | 0.19928 | 4．22326 | 0．ひ5せ11 |
| － 0.11055 | 0.22544 | R．14122 | 4．67739 |
| 0.81821 | 0.17849 | 0.34259 | E，4613：9 |
| 6.14817 | 0.59675 | 4.20837 | 0.62311 |
| 8.39033 | 0.08509 | 8．03366 | 0.25581 |
| 0.24856 | 0.14713 | D． 10249 | 0．120545 |
| 6.07801 | －8．06478 | 8.24366 | 0.15849 |
| B． 78896 | E．86を28 | 8．11236 | －6， 27143 |
| 0.15256 | 0.12722 | E．55845 | 0.48732 |
| － 0.05873 | 8.04899 | 0,68527 | 0.87916 |
| H．23185 | 0.17919 | C．11457 | 0．12778 |
| －0．10598 | 8.111716 | 0.67434 | －6．07551 |
| 0.16260 | 0.67845 | －0．61998 | ¢． 4 ¢ 358 |
| R． 19345 | 0.22737 | C． 29768 | a．30455 |
| 0.30332 | 0.65095 | 1． 62328 | 0.13328 |
| 0.23528 | 0.113758 | C．47963 | 6．44245 |
| 0.65813 | 0.09209 | 0．815797 | 0.84012 |
| 6． 35772 | 0.14823 | －0．03283 | 9，09244 |
| 0.43816 | 0.62783 | 0.03314 | a．61995 |
| 6.46549 | 0.34137 | 0.09944 | Q．EC387 |
| －6．16513． | 0.39173 | －0．10636 | 4．U4035 |
| 0．15618 | 0876572 | Q． 110.37 | 0.13322 |
| （1） 28416 | 8．15265 | 0.12712 | 8.22589 |
| $0.15 c 52$ | －0．62635 | 0.17467 | －3．11242 |
| $-18.82828$ | $0.12115$ | 0.17616 | － 0.66293 |
| 0.71945 | 0.16861 | を．ESE32 | Q．ticd75 |
| 2．02883 | －0．23454 | 0.21459 | 0.67527 |
| 0.23756 | 0.32659 | 0．24886 | $2.16: 37$ |

TABLE 16. FIVE-FACTOR SOLUTION - NOT SPACIOUS INTERIOR

VARIMAX ROTATED FACTOR MATRIX


## TABLE 17. FOUR-FACTOR SOLUTION - NOT SPACIOUS INTERIORS



TABLE 18. THREE-FACTOR SOLUTION - NOT SPACIOUS INTERIORS


TABLE 19. TWO-FACTOR SOLUTION - NOT SPACIOUS INTERIORS

VAGIMAX RCTATED FACTOR MATRIX


table 20. EIGENVALUES, PERCENTAGES Of VARIANCE AND CUMULATIVE PERCENTAGES FOR NOT SPACIOUS INTERIORS


TABLE 21 INTERCORRELATIONS BETWEEN THE ITEMS OF SPACIOUSNESS FACTOR 1

| Item Na |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 7 | inviting-rep. | x |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 25 | comfort.-unc. | . 7309 | x |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 22 | restful-dist. | -7330 | . 7298 | $\mathbf{x}$ |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 17 | imaginat.-un. | . 6060 | . 5500 | . 4900 | x |  |  |  |  |  |
| 31 | impressive-un. | . 6000 | . 5100 | . 5200 | . 6500 | x |  |  |  |  |
| 16 | soft lig-ha. | . 5212 | . 5425 | . 5495 | . 4600 | . 4600 | x |  |  |  |
| 27 | livable-unli. | . 6000 | . 6294 | . 6035 | . 4000 | . 4500 | . 4457 | x |  |  |
| 13 | dynamic sp- | . 4490 | . 3552 | . 2713 | . 4200 | . 4500 | . 2844 | . 2436 | $x$ |  |
| 1 | cozy-monumen. | . 4829 | . 5178 | . 4896 | . 3100 | . 2200 | . 3377 | . 4737 | . 1976 | x |
| 16 | multiple pur. | . 3703 | . 3422 | . 3544 | . 3200 | . 3500 | . 2984 | . 3581 | . 3137 | . 2000 |

TABLE 22 RELIABILITY AFTER DISCARDING SUCCESSIVE ITEMS SPACIOUSNESS FACTOR I

|  |  |  | $\begin{aligned} & \hat{N} \\ & 0 \\ & 0 \end{aligned}$ |  |  | $\begin{aligned} & 0 \\ & \stackrel{0}{H} \\ & \overrightarrow{0} \\ & 0 \\ & 0 \\ & 0 \\ & 0 \\ & H \\ & H \end{aligned}$ |  |  | 0 0 0 0 0 4 0 0 0 0 0 |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { Item } \\ & \text { No } \end{aligned}$ | 15 | 13 | 1 | 16 | 27 | 31 | 17 | 22 | 25 | 7 |
| n | 10 | 9 | 8 | 7 | 6 | 5 | 4 | 3 | 2 | - |
| $\mathbf{r}^{*}{ }_{i j}$ | . 3200 | . 3300 | . 3600 | . 4300 | . 4700 | . 4700 | . 4700 | . 5300 | . 5500 | . 5700 |
| $\mathrm{r}_{\mathrm{ij}} \mathbf{}$ | . 4500 | . 4800 | . 5200 | . 5600 | . 5900 | . 6100 | . 6400 | . 7300 | . 7305 | - |
| ALPHA | . 8900 | . 8920 | . 8990 | . 8990 | . 8911 | . 8875 | . 8773 | . 8908 | . 8440 | - |

TABLE 23 INTERCORRELATIONS BETWEEN THE ITEMS OF SPACIOUSNESS FACTOR II

| Item No. |  |  |  |  |  | - |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 8 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 21 | . 5565 | 21 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 5 | . 3685 | . 3847 | 5 |  |  |  |  |  | . |
| 4 | . 4886 | . 5612 | . 3871 | 4 |  |  |  |  |  |
| 9 | . 4982 | . 6538 | . 3460 | . 6400 | 9 |  |  |  |  |
| 26 | . 4835 | . 5440 | . 2332 | . 4050 | . 5648 | 26 |  |  |  |
| 14 | . 5128 | . 6373 | . 3073 | . 5856 | . 6306 | . 4789 | 14 |  |  |
| 20 | . 2923 | . 3070 | .1638 | . 2734 | . 3562 | . 2429 | . 3110 | 20 |  |
| 3 | . 1990 | . 1174 | .1778 | . 0374 | . 0572 | . 0622 | . 0694 | - 3945 | 3 |
| 23 | .3545 | . 3536 | . 3617 | . 2668 | . 2752 | . 2340 | . 2991 | . 2235 | . 1476 |

TABLE 24 RELIABILITY AFTER DISCARDING SUCCESSIVE ITEMS OF SPACIOUSNESS FACTOR II

|  | $\begin{aligned} & \text { + } \\ & \text { 淢 } \\ & \end{aligned}$ |  |  |  | $\begin{aligned} & \text { ت̈ } \\ & \text { H } \\ & 0 \\ & 0 \\ & 0 \end{aligned}$ |  | $\begin{aligned} & \text { O } \\ & \text { N } \\ & \text { TH } \\ & \tilde{E} \\ & \text { H } \\ & \text { H } \end{aligned}$ |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Item No. | 3 | 23 | 20 | 5 | 26 | 4 | 8 | 14 | 9 | 21 |
| n | 10 | 9 | 8 | 7 | 6 | 5 | 4 | 3 | 2 | 1 |
| $\mathrm{r}^{*}{ }_{\mathbf{i j}}$ | . 1400 | . 2800 | . 2800 | . 3000 | . 3600 | . 4100 | .4200 | . 4300 | . 4500 | . 4600 |
| $\mathbf{r i j}_{\text {i }}$ | . 3500 | . 4000 | . 4400 | . 4900 | . 5500 | . 5800 | . 5800 | . 6400 | . 6500 | - |
| ALPHA | . 8400 | . 8600 | . 8600 | . 8700 | . 8800 | . 8700 | . 8400 | . 8400 | . 7800 | - |

TABLE 25 INTERCORRELATIONS BETWEEN THE ITEMS OF SPACIOUSNESS FACTOR III


TABLE 26 RELIABILITY AFTER DISCARDING SUCCESSIVE ITEMS OF SPACIOUSNESS FACTOR III

|  | $\begin{aligned} & \vdots \\ & \stackrel{\rightharpoonup}{0} \\ & \text { 者 } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 0 \\ & \underset{\sim}{7} \\ & \underset{3}{7} \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { O} \\ & \sum_{0}^{0} \\ & 0 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 5 \\ & 0 \\ & 0 \\ & \hline 1 \end{aligned}$ | 0 0 0 0 $H$ $H$ 0 0 0 $H$ 5 5 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { d } \\ & 0 \\ & \text { O } \\ & 0 \\ & 0 \\ & 0 \\ & B \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 0 \\ & 0 \\ & 0 \\ & 0 \\ & \pm \\ & \vdots \\ & \vdots \\ & 0 \\ & 0 \\ & 0 \end{aligned}$ |  | $\begin{aligned} & 0 \\ & 0 \\ & 0 \\ & 0 \\ & 0 \\ & 0 \\ & 0 \\ & 0 \\ & 0 \\ & = \\ & i \end{aligned}$ | E |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Item No. | 6 | 28 | 10 | 19 | 12 | 29 | 11 | 30 | 18 | 2 |
| n | 10 | 9 | 8 | 7 | 6 | 5 | 4 | 3 | 2 | - |
| $\mathrm{r}^{*}{ }_{\text {i }}$ | . 1500 | . 2700 | . 2800 | . 2800 | . 2900 | . 2900 | . 2900 | . 3100 | . 3300 | . 3500 |
| $\mathrm{r}_{\mathrm{ij}}$ | . 2800 | . 3200 | . 3200 | . 3400 | . 3400 | . 3400 | . 3500 | . 3600 | . 3900 | - |
| ALPHA | . 7900 | . 8000 | . 7900 | . 7800 | . 7500 | . 7100 | . 6700 | . 6200 | . 5600 | - |

TABLE 27 INTERCORRELATIONS BETWEEN THE ITEMS OF CRAMPEDNESS FACTOR I

| Item No |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 14 | 14 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 21 | . 6303 | 21 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 26 | . 5671 | . 6485 | 26 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 9 | . 6465 | . 5878 | . 5488 | 9 |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 8 | . 6113 | . 6550 | . . 5866 | . 5756 | 8 |  |  |  |  |  |
| 4 | . 5129 | . 4422 | . 4629 | . 5822 | . 4375 | 4 |  |  |  |  |
| 31 | . 5353 | . 4174 | . 4505 | . 4693 | . 3826 | . 4526 | 31 |  |  |  |
| 24 | . 3708 | . 3136 | . 3052 | . 3295 | . 2814 | . 2842 | . 2949 | 24 |  |  |
| 5 | . 3394 | . 3027 | . 3238 | . 3256 | . 3260 | . 2895 | . 2990 | . 2088 | 5 |  |
| 17 | . 5485 | . 5049 | . 4641 | . 4100 | . 3991 | . 2050 | . 5381 | . 2263 | . 2499 | 17 |
|  | 4.7621 | 4.5024 | 4.3575 | 4.4753 | 4.2598 | 3.6690 | 3.8444 | 2.6147 | 2.6647 | 3.5459 |
|  | . 52912 | . 50026 | .48416 | . 49725 | . 47331 | . 40766 | .42715 | . 29052 | . 29607 | . 39398 |

TABLE 28 RELIABILITY AFTER DISCARDING SUCCESSIVE ITEMS OF CRAMPEDNESS FACTOR I

|  | $\begin{array}{r} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ \hline 1 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{array}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \dot{B} \\ & 0 \\ & + \\ & 0 \\ & 0 \\ & B \\ & H \\ & 1 \\ & 1 \\ & 0 \\ & Z \end{aligned}$ |  |  | 0 <br>  <br>  <br>  <br> 0 <br> 0 <br> 0 <br> 0 <br> 0 |  | J d ت ت ت H 0 0 0 0 |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Item No | 24 | 5 | 17 | 4 | 31 | 8 | 26 | 9 | 21 | 14 |
| n | 10 | 9 | 8 | 7 | 6 | 5 | 4 | 3 | 2 | 1 |
| $\mathbf{r}_{i j}^{*}$ | . 2905 | . 2961 | . 3940 | . 4077 | .4272 | . 4733 | . 4841 | . 4973 | . 5003 | . 5291 |
| $r_{i j}$ | . 4299 | . 4648 | . 5099 | . 5336 | . 5545 | . 6058 | . 6048 | . 6215 | . 6303 | - |
| ALPHA | . 8829 | . 8866 | . 8927 | . 8890 | . 8819 | . 8848 | . 8596 | . 8312 | . 7732 | - |

TABLE 29 INTERCORRELATIONS BETWEEN THE ITEMS OF CRAMPEDNESS FACTOR II

| 30 | 30 |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 10 | . 6742 | 10 |  |  |  |  |  |
| 28 | . 6310 | . 5754 | 28 |  |  |  |  |
| 15 | . 2739 | . 3146 | . 2859 | 15 |  |  |  |
| 13 | . 3132 | . 2742 | . 2343 | . 3268 | 13 |  |  |
| 18 | . 2973 | . 3249 | . 2528 | . 2995 | . 2707 | 18 |  |
| 12 | . 2712 | . 3100 | . 2772 | . 2828 | . 2870 | . 5185 | 12 |
|  | 2.4680 | 2.4733 | 2.2566 | 1.7835 | 1.7062 | 1.9637 | 1.9467 |
|  | . 41013 | . 41221 | . 37610 | . 29725 | . 28436 | . 32728 | . 32445 |

TABLE 30 INTERCORRELATIONS BETWEEN THE ITEMS OF CRAMPEDNESS FACTOR III

| Item <br> No |  |  |  |  |
| ---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 6 | 6 |  |  |  |
| 29 | .5791 | 29 |  |  |
| 11 | .5592 | .5476 | 11 | 2 |

## TABLE 31 INTERCORRELATIONS BETWEEN THE ITEMS OF CRAMPEDNESS FACTOR IV

| Item <br> No |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | 1 |  |  |  |  |
| 25 | .4827 | 25 |  |  |  |
| 27 | .5107 | .6932 | 27 |  |  |
| 16 | .3483 | .4283 | .3485 | 16 |  |
| 7 | .4565 | .6558 | .5932 | .3329 | 7 |
| 22 | .4672 | .6765 | .6320 | .4476 | .6437 |

TABLE 32
SELECTED ITEMS AND TIEIR $\ll L I A B I L I T I E S$ FOR THE 'spaciousness scale'

| FACTOR I | Comfortable-uncomfortable | (APPEAL) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\mathrm{n}=4$ | inviting-repeling |  |
| a1pha. 89 | restful-disturbing |  |
|  | 1ivable-un1ivable |  |


| FACTOR II | well-organized-poorly <br> organized |
| :--- | :--- |
| n=5$\quad$well balanced-poorly <br> balanced |  |
| alpha=.86 | well planned-poorly planned |
|  | well scaled-poorly scaled |
|  | coordinated-uncoordinated |


| FACTOR III | roomy-cramped |
| :--- | :--- |
| n=8 | large-small |
| alpha=. $79 \quad$ | free space-restricted space |
|  | huge-tiny |
|  | uncrowded-crowded |
|  | open-closed |
|  | uncluttered-cluttered |
|  | wide-narrow |

TABLE 33
SELECTED ITEMS AND THEIR RELIABILITIES FOR TIE
' CRAMPEDNESS SCALE'

FACTOR I
$\mathrm{n}=4$
$a 1 \mathrm{pha}=.86$
poorly planned-woll planned
poorly blanced-woll balanced
poorly organized-woll
organized
uncoordinated-coordinated

| FACOTR II | small-large |
| :--- | :--- |
| n=3 | (PIIYSICAL |
| SIZE) |  |
| alpha $=.83$ | narrow-widargo |

FACTOR III
crowded-uncrowded
cluttered-uncluttered
cramped-roomy
inadequato size-
adequate sizo
full-empty

FACTOR IV
uncomfortable-comfortable
(APPEAL)
$n=3 \quad$ disturbing-restful
alpha=. 86 unlivable-1ivablo
(PLANNING)

PITYSICAL SIZE)

CLUTTEREDNESS)
$\mathrm{n}=5$
alpha=. 83

APPENDIX III - A

The questionnairo form used in the first stage of tho acalo construction. (Pairs with an asterisk are the later additiona)

Dolow you will find a list of adfuctivo pairs thet mex bo used to describo architectural snaces. .het wo would likn you to do is to go through nech ono of the adjectivo pairs and malia a judunoat remerilin: its degroo of anpropriatcnoss to doscribo the gneoiousanss of a room. You arn amed to indicato vour judgment for oach edjoctivo pair on an cloven point "enpropriato-ineppropriato" rating sealo. Tho morn appropriato you juàzo en adjoctive pair to ho, the lergor will bo the number that you would circle; convorsoly, tho noro inappropriato you judjo a pair to bo tho naellor will bo tho numbry you vould circlo; for oxampln, if you fool that an edjectivn peir is oxtomoly npproprietc (to doscribe the sjonciousness of a room), you will circlo olovon; if extemoly inapnropriato, you will circle onn; if youl judro a pair to bo noithor appropriato nor ineupronriato, i.c., noutral, then circlo six; and so on. If you foel that tho moaning of a pair is uncioar, then indicats by putting a cucstion meris next to it efter your jud rront.

Ploaso try to meloo a separato and indepondont judement for osch adjectivo pair.
thanl: you veny iuch.

Eontlo-brutal
good-bed
happy-sad
cmpty-full
cood acoustics-poor acoustico
ploasing-ennoyinfo
contomporary-trcaitional
good colours-bad colours
good lighting-poor lighting
quict-noisy
gracoful-clumsf*
privato-public
good lincs-bad linos
cood temperaturo- bed tomporaturo
ponular-unpopular distinctivo-ordinr.xy imafinativc-unimajingitivo porsonel-imporsonal cood vantilation-poor vontilation
improssivc-unimprocsivo
inner directed-outor dirccted
rofincd-unrofincd human scelo-inhumen ccilo

APPROPRLLTE 1110937654321 IMLPRLCMRIAT: APPROPRILAT: 1110987654321 Im.PP:OMALTM APPROPALART: 1110987654321 ILI:PPRUBRINT: APPROPRIATE 1110987654321 InIPPROPRIATM

APPROPRIATM 1110987654321 IMAPPROPRIAT: LPPRORRIATE 1110937654321 IN:PPAOPAIRT: APPRORRILT: 1110987654321 hilfproprititi

 APPAOPRIITR 1110937654321 ImAPPRORAL TE
 APP.icpilitm 1110937654321 IhiPP.OPRMAT:
 APPROPRILTM 1110937654321 IMAPRROPALAT: APPROPRILTT: 1110987654321 IM:PRROPMLAT: APPROPRILTT: 1110987654321 IILAPPROPRIAT: IPRROMLITL 1110987654321 mipRRORALAT: apronalits 1110987654321 mimp ormatm APPROTRI!T: 1110937654321 ImapPicFMI.TT: APPACMMLAT: 1110987654321 miappiopirimit
 APPRORALAT: 1110907654321 Iilimpropathen




* cxpoctod-unoxpoctod
excitins-uncxoitins
dymmio speco-static space
convahiont-inconveniont
coordinated-uncoordinatcd
cozy-mozumontal
cultured-uncultured
datcd-timolcss
ducoretod-stark
dofinitc volume-incofinite volumo
doprossirs- :xhilaroting diffuso lishtins-dircot lighting
dignifiod-undignifiod
distinctivo-ordinary
hermonious-discordent hoel thy-unhool thy
flashy coloursmbubducd colours
flnxiblc-ri.gid
formel-informal
freo spaco-rostricted spacc
frosh odour-stalc odour
fricndly-unfriondy
functionel-ionfunctional
coy-droary
* velcoming-unwslooning
huco-tiny
























chocriful-filoony
bright coloura-wutcd colours
busy-colm
rostful-disturbins
placcent-unplcesent
uncluttered-clutterod
adocuato sizo-incdeguato вizo
appealing-uncppociling
ottractive-unc.ttrectivo
bomatiful-ugly
Grizht-dull
calming-upsottincs
clocn-dirty
drafty-atuffy
officiont-inofficiont
olajint-uncdorncd.
onpty-full
oxpenaivc-choen
fashionablo-unfashionc.blo
foninino-masculino
colourful-drab
confortc.blc-uncomforti.ble
complox-simplo
confuocd-clocr.
comeonant-dissonent
contemporery-traditioncl
confortc.blo tomparaturo-

rostrainod-unreotraingd uncluttered-clutterod sensitive-insnnsitivo fraceful-clunsy livable-unlivablo soothing-distracting uoll nlannod-poorly planned
restrul-disturbing
romantic-unromantic
rostricted-unrestricted sophisticatcd-unsophisticatod
alivo-decd
defined spaco-undofined spaco
hard-soft
hoavy-licht
mystic-nonmystic.
socure-inoocuro
socicblo-unsociablo
urban-matic
valuablc-torthlosa
tomporary-pormonant
huge-tiny
proud-huablo
ouporion-inferior
owreceblc-dinajrocablo
clacr-voruc
anjoyabla-not onjoyablo
chengenblo-conatant

APROPAIAM 1110937654321 IMAPPAOPAIATT: dry-humid APPROMAIATR 1110937654321 IN:SPROPRIATT:

APPROPRIATE 1110087654321 IMASPROPRIATE APPROPAIATH 1110987654321 INAPPNOYRIAT: APPROPRTATI 1110937654321 INAFDAOPNIATT ATPROPAI:LT: 1110937654321 IMAPPROP:IIATT; APPRCRAIIITS 1110987654321 IIAAPRZOPRIAMT: APYACHILATE: 1110987654321 IIIAPFACPRIATF: APPROPRIATT: 1110987654321 IMAPPROPIZIATT: APMOOPRIATH 1110937654321 IIINPRZOPAIATT: APPROMRIATE 1110987654321 IMAPYROPRIATT: APPROPNIATK 1110987654321 INASYROMIFAF APPROPMIATM 1110987654321 IIAPHRROPRIATS

APPROPRIIATS 1110937654321 IULPPROPAIATM APPRORAIATR 1110907654321 IIHPPROP:ITATF APPROPRIATS 1110987654321 IMAPPROMIATS APPROPRIAT: 1110987654321 IHLPMRCPRIATM APPROPRIATT 1110987654321 IHAPPROPAIAMT:
 APPMOPAIAMTI 1110987654321 IMAMPMOP!I!:IT: APYRCBRLAT: 1110987654321 ILIAPBMCPRIATM SPPRCPRIATF 1110987654321 ILISPRACPILIMT:
 APPRORAILTT: 1110987654321 ItIMSTMP:II:IT:

 APPIOPRIATA 1110987654321 IHAPYRORLILIT: ARPHOPRIATE 1110987654321 Ill.SRNORAIAMT



| regular-irrngular |  |
| :---: | :---: |
| relaxod-tonood |  |
| Btylioh-unstylish |  |
| rofroshing-wonrying |  |
| Bymmetricel-acymmotrical |  |
| tastoful-tastcloos |  |
| rich-poor |  |
| soft lighting-hersh |  |
| lighting |  |
| woll kept-rundow | apromarsm 1110987654321 midmonamati |
| scenic-unsennic | Arncinimm 1110987654321 miammomaimi |
| wide-nerrou | trsaoraicmi 1110987654321 Incracatimt |
| roomy-cremped |  |
| sparkling-dingy | appavinimit 1110987654321 Imajacracita |
| woll balanced-poorly balenced |  |
| unucual-ucual | Luruinimm 1110987654321 minspoinimia |
| tidy-untidy |  |
| crowded-uncrowdod |  |
| woll scaled-poorly scelod |  |
| usoful-usoloss |  |
| warmecool | ajpruirime 11109076543 c 1 mantiviramit |
| woll orgenizod-poorly - organizod |  |
| nost-mossy. |  |
| rough-smooth |  |
| percoful-ferociouo |  |
| statuaful-statusloso |  |
| atablo-unatablo |  |

APPmidix III - B

The questionnaire form used in the second stere of the soalo construction.

You will bo show a numbor of intoriors. No want you to indicato hou SPACIOUS each intorior soens to you. Tharo aro no corroct or wrone enswors; wo arc only interostod in your porsonel opiniono.

First, all tho slidos will bo shown vory briofly in ordor to give you somo idoa about the interiors involvod. Then, onch slido will bo oxpoond for a. rolativoly longor poriod of timo so that you can ovaluato it in toms of its spaciousnoss. You will mako your ovaluetiona on tho following 'spacious - not spacious' scalos. If you fool that en intorior is vory snacious you will put a circlo eround number $4 ;$ if you fool that tho intorior is not spocious at nll you will circlo numbor 1 . If you foel theit it ic just soacious or just not onarinug you will circlo oithor 3 or 2.

THANK YCU VERY IUCH.

|  |  | Ycin Sbrcious | Speaious | Not Spaaioun | Mot Spretioun at all |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| SLIDE | 1 | 4 | 3 | 2 | 1 |
| SLIDE | 2 | 4 | 3 | 2 | 1 |
| . SLIDE | 3 | 4 . | - 3 | 2 | 1 |
| SLIDE | 4 | 4 | 3 | 2 | 1 |
| SLIDE | 5 | 4 | 3 | , 2 | 1 |
| SLID. | 6 | 4 | 3 | 2 | 1 |
| SLIDE | 7 | 4 | 3 | 2 | 1 |
| SLITE | 8 | 4 | 3 • | 2 | 1 |
| SLID. | 9 | ', 4 | 3 | 2 | 1 |
| SLIDE | 10 | 4 | 3 | 2 | 1 |
| SLIDE | 11 | 4 | 3 | 2 | $\cdot 1$ |
| SLIDE, | . 12 | 4 | . 3 | 2 | 1 |


|  | Vory Snecious | Snecious | Not 3ncicious | Not Snactoue rit c. 11 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| SLIDE 13 | 4 | 3 | 2 . | 1 |
| SLID. 14 | 4 | 3 | 2 | 1 |
| SLIDE 15 | 4 | 3 | 2 | 1 |
| SLID. 16 | 4 | 3 | 2. | 1 |
| SLIDE 17 | 4 | 3 | 2 | 1 |
| SLide 13 | 4 | 3 | 2 | 1 |
| SLID: 19 | 4 | 3 | 2 | 1 |
| SLIDE 20 | 4 | 3 | 2 | 1 |
| SLID:: 21 | 4 | 3 | 2 | 1 |
| SLIDE 22 | 4 | 3 | 2 | 1 |
| SLID: 23 | 4 | 3 | 2 | 1 |
| SLIDE 24 | 4 | 3 | 2 | 1 |
| SLIDE 25 | 4 | 3 | 2 | 1 |
| HLIDE 26 | . 4 | 3 | 2 | 1 |
| SLIDE 27 | 4 | 3 | 2 | 1 |
| SLIDE 28 | 4. | 3 | 2 | 1 |
| SLIDE 29 | 4 | 3 | 2 | 1 |
| SLID" 30 | 4 | 3 | 2 | 1 |
| SLIDE 31 | 4 | 3 | 2 | 1 |
| SLIDR 32 | 4 | 3. | '2 | 1 |
| SLID 33 | 4 | 3 | 2 | 1 |
| SLIDE 34 | 4 | 3 | 2 | 1 |
| SLIDE 35. | $\cdots 4$ | 3 | 2 | 1 |
| SLIDE 36 | 4 | $3{ }^{\circ}$ | 2 | 1 |

APPEMDIX III - C

Onc of the 10 pages of the form used in tho pilot study of spaciousness scale construction; 31 bipolar adjectived randomly listed.


APPFNDIX III - D

An example of the six types of questionnairns used in the third stage of spaciousness scale construction. (Tho introduction parge was the samo for each $\underline{\mathbf{S}}$, which procecdod ton pages of the samo kind of ono of the six typos of lists)

Tho purposo of this study is to undarstand how yoonlo porcoivo and evaluato cortain intoriors. You mill bo ghown a natibur of alidog and will bo arisod to judgo thom in toms of cona bipolen rdjoctivon.

Pleaso indicato your judenont of osch alido on onch adjcotivo peir uaing a 7-point scelo. Inco is how you aro to uno tho soalons

If you fool that tho slido you seo, in yory closoly relatod to ono end of tho scelo, you shousd ticl: co follows:

bocutiful _____ ${ }^{2}$ ___
If you feol thet tho slido is guitn cloncly releted to ono or othor ond of tho accio (but not extromely), you vi:ould tick es follows:


If tho slido socis only slightly roleted to ono or tho other aido (but in not roally ncutral), then you should ticl: as followas


The direction toward which you tick, of courso, dopends unon which of tho two onds of tho scalo socm most charactoriotic of the slido you aro judging.

If you considor tho intorior to bo noutral on the pocilo, or if the socio is complotoly irrolovent to tho intorior you soo, then you nhould tick the line in tho middio.

Onily tick ono lino on oach bipolar adjectivo. Bo suro to tick ovory edjoctive peir for ovory alido. lloko a ooparato and indoponclont judgenant for onch adjoctivo pair. Do not vorry or puzzlo ovor individuel aljuctivo paira. It in your innodicto foolinge about the slidos tizat we vent.

Firat, all the alldos ulll bo ohom vory briofly in ordor to ifivo you gomo idoo chout tho interiors involved. Thon, osch slido will bo oxposod for a longer pariod of timo co that you oan axprosa your improsion of it in torma . of tho bipolar adjectivo 11 ata provilud. THALI: YOU VERT lUCM.


APPENDIX III - E

One of the four spaciousness-crampedneso-bcale (SCS) forms to be used in the last group of experiments, in Part IV.

The purpose of this study is to understand how people frercolve and evaluate oertain interiors. You will be storm a particular interior and will be ns!:ed to judge it in terma of some bipolar adjectives.

Please indicate your judement of the interior on each adjective pair using a 7-point scale. Eere is kow you are to use the scales:

If you feel that the interior you see is very closely releted to one end of the scale, you should tici: as follows:


If you feel that the interior is gnite clasely relnted to one or other end of the scale (But not extrencly), you stould tic! as follows:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { beautiful ______ :__工:_ } u_{6} l y
\end{aligned}
$$

If the interior seens only sliatiy related to one or the other side (but is not really neutral), then you should tic's as follows:


The direction toward which you ticl, of course, denends upon wich of the tro ends of the scale seers nost ciaracteristic of the interior you are juding.

If you' consider the interior to be nentral on the scale, or if the scale is completely irrelevant to the interior you see, then you ghould tic! the line in the middle.

Tic's only one line on enci idpolar cdjective.
So aure to ticls every adjective pair.
Wake a separate and independert judgement for each adjective pair. Lo not worry or juzzle over individual adjective nairs. It is your limediate feelings ajout the interior that we want.

THATE: YOU VAMY INC:B.

| cluttered | _____ _ _ uncluttered |
| :---: | :---: |
| vell planned | $\ldots$ ______ _ _ _ poorly planned |
| ting |  |
| invitinc | __:____ ______ repelling |
| inadecuate size | _____ _ _ _ adequate aize |
| poorly Dalaneed | _______ mell balanced |
| uncoordinated | . _:____ :_____ coordinated |
| large |  |
| livaile | ______ i_____ unlivalic |
| narrovy | ______ _ :_____ride |
| poorly orgnnized | ___________mell orgosized |
| closed | _:__:__ onon |
| eripty | ______ _ :_____ full |
| restrul |  |
| uncomfortable | _____m:___ comfortabla |
| roory | _______ _ _ _ cranned |
| uncrowded | _____ __ c__ crowded |
| vell scaled | __________ poorly ocaled |
| restricted space | _______ :_____ frce ozace |

APPENDIX IV

TABLF 1. INTERAGTION BFTWEEI HINDON POSITION AMD SPACIOUSMSS FAGTORS

|  | window 0 n |  |
| :--- | :---: | :---: |
|  | short side | long side |
| Factor I | 4.70 | 4.55 |
| Factor II | 4.59 | 4.50 |
| Factor III | 4.69 | 5.18 |

TABLE 2. INTERAC'PION BETVES WIHDON POSITION, WIMDON SIZE AID SPACIOUSIESS FACTORS

|  | 3-bay window |  |  | continuous window |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | on short on long |  | on short | on long |  |
| Factor I | 4.43 | 4.63 | 4.98 | 4.47 |  |
| Factor II | 4.62 | 4.37 | 4.57 | 4.64 |  |
| Factor III | 4.49 | 4.96 | 4.89 | 5.41 |  |

table 3. sumary table mor tif pho-mat (:imdon posicton amo sphclousness factors in amd iti) amova of buluartoms of InTERIORS WITH 3-bay windows

| Source | SS | me | F | p |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | :--- |
| A (short versus long) 3538.51 | 1 | 3538.51 | .26 | - |  |
| Error | 832957.00 | 62 | 13434.79 |  |  |
| B (Factors II \& III) 16448.45 | 1 | 16448.45 | 2.69 | $<.1$ |  |
| AX B | 41796.63 | 1 | 41796.63 | 6.83 | $<.025$ |
| Error | 379464.00 | 62 | 6120.39 |  |  |
| Total | 1274200.00 | 127 | 10033.11 |  |  |

TABLE 4. SUMLART TABLE FOR TIE WHO-WAY (UINDO: POSITION NND SPAgiousness facors il ard III) hiova of evaluations of INTERIORS HITII CONTIINOUS WINDOHS

| Source | SS | df | ms | F | p |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | :--- |
| A (short versus long $)$ | 27977.51 | 1 | 27877.51 | 1.80 | $<.2$ |
| Error | 959494.00 | 62 | 15475.72 |  |  |
| B (Factors II \& III) | 95320.70 | 1 | 95320.70 | 10.48 | $<.005$ |
| AX B | 15953.45 | 1 | 15953.45 | 1.75 | $<.2$ |
| Error | 563741.00 | 62 | 9092.60 |  |  |
| Total | 1662390.00 | 127 | 13039.67 |  |  |

table 5. summary table for quo-inay (hihdon position and spacionto NESS FACTORS I AND III) AMOVA OF EVALUATIOHS OF IMYERIORS HITII COHTINUOUS WIHDOWS

| Source | SS | df | ms | F | p |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| A (short versus long) | .03 | 1 | .63 | .00 | - |
| Error . | 807021.00 | 62 | 13016.47 |  |  |
| B (Factors I \& III) | 57502.88 | 1 | 57502.88 | 7.26 | $<.01$ |
| AX B | 85542.82 | 1 | 85542.8210 .80 | $<.005$ |  |
| Error | 491215.00 | 62 | 7922.82 |  |  |
| Total | 1441280.00 | 127 | 1.3343 .68 |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |

TABLE 6. SUMMARY TABLE FOR THE TWO-HAY (WINDOW SIEF AND SPAGIOUSNESS FACTORS I AND II) AHOVA OF EVALUATIOMS OF IHTERIORS WITH WINDOHS ON SHORT SIDE

| Source | SS | df | ms | F | p |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| A (3-bay versus |  |  |  |  |  |
| contin. window) <br> : | 19875.20 | 1 | 19875.20 | .91 | - |
| Error | 1351510.00 | 62 | 21798.51 |  |  |
| B (Factors I \& II) | 3883.01 | 1 | 3883.01 | .58 | - |
| A X B | 29859.57 | 1 | 29859.57 | 4.45 | $<.05$ |
| Error | 415695.00 | 62 | 6704.76 |  |  |
| Total | 1820320.00 | 127 | 14337.17 |  |  |

table 7. sumary table for the two-hay (himdo: sige and spaciousmess factors I eiti) ahova of evalunions of imterions WITH UIMDOWS ON SHORT SIDE

| Source | SS | df | ms | $F$ | p |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| A (3-bay versus contin. window) | 73057.53 | 1 | 73057.53 | 5.80 | $<.025$ |
| Error | 780376.00 | 62 | 12594.77 |  |  |
| B (Factors I \& III) | 84.50 | 1 | 84.50 | . 02 | - |
| A $\times$ B | 1891.13 | 1 | 1891.13 | . 26 | - |
| Error | 445349.00 | 62 | 7183.05 |  |  |
| Total | 1301260.00 | 127 | 10246.13 |  |  |

table 8. SUmmary table for the two-inay (windoin size and spaciousness factors if \& int) amova of evaluations of inteators WIMH WINDOUS ON LONG SIDE

| Source | SS | df | ms | F | p |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| A (3-bay versus contin. window) | 56.45 | 1 | 56.45 | . 00 | - |
| Error | 853900.00 | 62 | 13772.58 |  |  |
| B (Factors II \& III | )147357.00 | 1 | 147357.00 | 17.29 | <. 001 |
| A $\times$ B | 70.51 | 1 | 70.51 | . 00 | - |
| Frror | 528265.00 | 62 | 8520.41 |  |  |
| Total | 152.9650 .00 | 127 | 12044.48 |  |  |

table 9. sumary table for mire two-hay (uimdoh sizf nd spaciousmess factors i \& ini) mova of enaluations of mimerions WITH WINDO:IS ON LONG SIDE

| Source | SS | df | ms | $p$ | $p$ |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| A (3-bay versus |  |  |  |  |  |
| contin. window) | 5711.13 | 1 | 5711.13 | .53 | - |
| Error | 472495.00 | 62 | 10846.69 |  |  |
| B (Factors I \& III) | 126442.00 | 1 | 126442.00 | 14.65 | $<.001$ |
| A X B | 5578.32 | 1 | 5578.32 | .65 | - |
| Error | 535108.00 | 62 | 8630.77 |  |  |
| Total | 1345330.00 | 127 | 10598.18 |  |  |

table 10. sumary table mor the two-way (wimpon position aid crampediess factors ili \& IV) hiova of fvaluations of InTERIORS

| Source | ss | df | ms | F | p |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| A (short versus long) | g) 31862.25 | 1 | 31862.25 | 2.54 | . 2 |
| Error | 1578810.00 | 126 | 12530.21 |  |  |
| B (Factors III \& IV) | 173056:00 | 1 | 173056.00 | 15.75 | <.001 |
| A $\times$ B | 82082.25 | 1 | 82082.25 | 7.47 | <. 01 |
| Error | 1384610.00 | 126 | 10988.98 |  |  |
| Total | 3250420.00 | 255 | 12746.74 |  |  |

TABLE 11. sUmary table for amova for 2 (:imdoi pusirion) $\times 2$ (GRAMPEDNESS FACTORS I \& III) FAGTORIAL DFGIJN :IIII repfated measures on the latter variadle

| Source | SS | df | ms | F | p |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| A (short versus long | 5) 34642.52 | 1 | 34642.52 | 2.29 | - |
| Error | 1908360.00 | 126 | 15145.75 |  |  |
| B (Factors I \& III) | 357903.00 | 1 | 357903.00 | 34.25 | <.001 |
| A $\times$ B | 77771.27 | 1 | 77771.27 | 7.44 | <. 01 |
| Error | 1316630.00 | 126 | 10449.57 |  |  |
| Total | 3695310.00 | 255 | 14491.43 |  |  |

TABLE 12. SUMMARY TABLE FOR ANOVA OF THE FVALUATIONS OF IMTE:RIORS AS A FUNGTION OF WINDON POSITION AND CRAMPEDNESS FACTORS II \& III

| Source | SS | df | ms | $\mathrm{F} \quad \mathrm{p}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| A (window position) | 93903.94 | 1 | 93903.94 | $7.43<.01$ |
| Error | 1591520.00 | 126 | 12631.10 |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { B (Factor II } \\ & \text { versus III) } \end{aligned}$ | 309623.00 | 1 | 309623.00 | $75.60<.001$ |
| A X B | 25142.07 | 1 | 25142.07 | $6.14<.025$ |
| Error | 516012.00 | 126 | 4095.33 |  |
| Total | 2536200.00 | 255 | 9945.88 |  |

TABLE 13. SUMMARY TABLE FOR AHOVA OF THE FVALUATIONS OF INTERIORS IN TERHS OF CRAMPEDESS FACTOR II, AS A FUNGTION OF ROON PROPORTION, WIMDOH SIZE AND WIUDO: POSITION

| Source | SS | df | ms | F | p |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| A (room proportion) | n) 5214.76 | 1 | 5214.76 | . 65 | - |
| B (window size) | 41941.32 | 1 | 41941.32 | 5.26 | $<.025$ |
| C (window position) | n)10933.51 | 1 | 10933.51 | 1.37 | - |
| A $\times$ B | 1.76 | 1 | 1.76 | . 00 | - |
| A X C | 4336.13 | 1 | 4336.13 | . 54 | - |
| B X C | 8662.57 | 1 | 8662.57 | 1.09 | - |
| $\mathrm{A} \times \dot{\mathrm{B}} \times \mathrm{C}$ | 4406.26 | 1 | 4406.26 | . 55 | - |
| Error | 956792.00 | 120 | 7973.27 |  |  |
| Total 1 | 1032290.00 | 127 | 8128.25 |  |  |

TABLE 14. SUMMARY TABLE FOR ANOVA OF THE FVALUATIONS OP INTERIORS IN TERMS OF CRNBPEDEES FACYOR III, AS A FUNCTION OF ROON PROPORTION, HIMDON SIZE AIDD WINDOW POSITION

| Source | SS | df | ms | F | $p$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| A (room proportion) | ) 112.50 | 1 | 112.50 | . 01 | - |
| B (window size) | 31250.00 | 1 | 31250.00 | 3.56 | $<.1$ |
| C (window position) | )108113.00 | 1 | 108113.00 | 12.33 | $<.001$ |
| A $\times$ B | 800.00 | 1 | 800.00 | . 09 | - |
| $\triangle \times C$ | 12.50 | 1 | 12.50 | . 05 | - |
| B X C | 200.00 | 1 | 200.00 | . 02 | - |
| A X B X C | 1800.00 | 1 | 1800.00 | . 21 | - |
| Error | 1052000.00 | 120 | 8766.67 |  |  |
| Total | 1194290.00 | 127 | 9403.84 |  |  |

TABLE 15. SUMAARY TABLF FOR ANOVA OF THF EVALUATIONS OF TIF: IMTERIORS II TERMS OF CRAMPEDIESS FACYOR IV, AS A FUNCTION OF ROOM PROPORTION, WINDOW SIEE AND WINDON POSITION

| Source | SS | df | ms | F | p |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| A (room proportion) | 1682.00 | 1 | 1682.00 | . 12 | - |
| B (window size) | 18240.50 | 1 | 18240.50 | 1.27 | - |
| C (window position) | 5832.00 | 1 | 5832.00 | . 41 | - |
| A X B | 47432.00 | 1 | 47432.00 | 3.30 | $<.1$ |
| AXC | 7750.13 | 1 | 7750.13 | . 54 | - |
| B X C | 58140.50 | 1 | 58140.50 | 4.05 | $<.05$ |
| A X B X C | 21736.13 | 1 | 21736.13 | 1.51 | - |
| Error | 1722260.00 | 120 | 14352.19 |  |  |
| Total | 1883080.00 | 127 | 14827.37 |  |  |

TABLE 16 mean spaciousmess evaluhtions of qiff postcimduate LOUNGE AS A FUNGTION OF THE TIME OF TIDE DAY AHD THE POSITION OF TIE CURTAINS


| Factor I. | 5.40 | 5.63 | 5.53 | 5.88 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Factor II | 4.67 | 4.48 | 4.99 | 4.52 |
| Factor III | 3.86 | 3.36 | 3.86 | 3.61 |

TABLE 17. MEAN CRAMPEDNESS EVALUATICNS OF THE POSTGRidUATE LOUNGE AS A FUNCTION OF THE TIME OF THE DAY NID THE POSITION OF THE CURTAIISS
$\frac{\text { DAY }}{\text { Open }}$
$\frac{\text { NIGHT }}{\text { Open }}$

| Factor I | 3.28 | 3.48 | 2.94 | 3.33 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Factor II | 4.13 | 4.69 | 4.59 | 4.48 |
| Factor III | 4.39 | 4.52 | 3.79 | 4.37 |
| Factor IV | 2.64 | 2.24 | 2.46 | 2.00 |


[^0]:    *Translations from French was made by Mr. J.F. Allain, Department of Modern Languages.

[^1]:    * A report of this study was presented at the Second International Architectural Psychology Conference in Lund, Sweden, June 1973 and published in Architectural Psychology, R. Kuller (Ed.), 1973.

[^2]:    * A report of this study was presented at the International CIE Symposium on "Windows and their functions in architectural design" in Istanbul, Turkey, October 1973 with Professor T.A. Markus and published in the Proceedings of the Conference.

